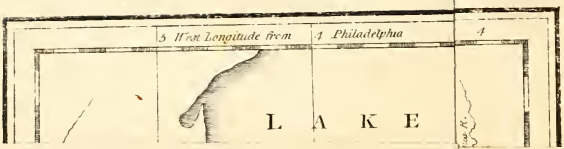
Library
University of Pittsburgh
Darlington Memorial Library
Class Dar 9 E162
Book B96
1798


3 West Longitude from
1 Philadelphia
4
L A K E

TRAVELS

THROUGH THE

MIDDLE SETTLEMENTS

IN

NORTH AMERICA,

IN THE YEARS 1759 AND 1760;

WITH

OBSERVATIONS UPON THE STATE OF THE COLONIES.

By the Rev. ANDREW BURNABY, D.D.
ARCHDEACON OF LEICESTER AND VICAR OF GREENWICH.

EDITION THE THIRD;
REVISED, CORRECTED, AND GREATLY ENLARGED, BY THE AUTHOR.

LONDON
PRINTED FOR T. PAYNE, AT THE MEWS-GATE.

1798.

Published Dec.r 1.st 1798 by T. Payne at the Mews Gate

TRAVELS

THROUGH THE

MIDDLE SETTLEMENTS

IN

NORTH AMERICA,

IN THE YEARS 1759 AND 1760;

WITH

OBSERVATIONS UPON THE STATE OF THE COLONIES.

BY THE REV. ANDREW BURNABY, D.D. 1734 - 1812
ARCHDEACON OF LEICESTER AND VICAR OF GREENWICH.

EDITION THE THIRD;
REVISED, CORRECTED, AND GREATLY ENLARGED, BY THE AUTHOR.

LONDON
PRINTED FOR T. PAYNE, AT THE MEWS-GATE.

1798.

2258

Harr
E162
B56
1798

TO

SIR JOHN DICK, Bart.

&c. &c. &c.

THIS THIRD EDITION OF

TRAVELS THROUGH THE MIDDLE SETTLEMENTS IN NORTH AMERICA,

IS,

IN TESTIMONY OF THE SINCEREST AFFECTION AND GRATITUDE,

MOST RESPECTFULLY INSCRIBED,

BY HIS EVER FAITHFUL

AND OBLIGED HUMBLE SERVANT,

ANDREW BURNABY.

Greenwich, August 27, 1798.

CONTENTS.

Page

PREFACE to the Third Edition - - - - - - - - - vii

INTRODUCTION - - - - - - - - - - - - - - xiii

TRAVELS - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - 1

APPENDIXES; viz.

N° 1. Catalogue of Trees, Plants, Birds, Fiſhes, Animals, &c. mentioned in the Courſe of this Work; with their common Names, and the Names given them by Cateſby and Linnæus - - - - - - - - - - 125

N° 2. Tables and Statements relating to the commercial Situation of the United States, both before and ſince the American War - - - - - - - - - - - 130

N° 3. Anecdotes of the Indians - - - - - - - - 153

N° 4. ——— of ſeveral Branches of the Fairfax Family, now domiciliated in Virginia - - - - - - 159

N° 5. Diary of the Weather - - - - - - - - - 173

ERRATA.

Page 153. line 2. *for* page 42 line 24, *read* page 24 line 12.
164. laſt line of the firſt column of the Note, *for* ſligh *read* ſlight.
165. line 9. *for* favouable *read* favourable.

PREFACE

TO THE

THIRD EDITION.

THE two former Editions of theſe Travels were publiſhed, one immediately after the other, at a moment, when events of the greateſt magnitude, and importance to this country, were depending; and when the minds of men were extremely agitated and alarmed for the fate of the Britiſh Empire. A rupture between Great Britain and her American Colonies was ſeriouſly apprehended: and as men foreſaw, or at leaſt fancied they foreſaw, very calamitous conſequences ariſing from ſo diſaſtrous an event, it was generally wiſhed that the evil might, if poſſible, be prevented; and a reconciliation happily effected, before matters were carried to extremity. The Author, flattered by his friends, and perhaps a little alſo by vanity, preſumed to hope, that the publication of his tour through the Middle Settlements in North America might, in ſome degree, conduce to this deſirable end: and as the meaſures to be adopted by Government were at that time under the deliberation

of

of Parliament, it was thought expedient to ſubmit it to the Public, before any reſolutions were formed that might eventually be deciſive of the fate of the Britiſh Empire. There was not time, therefore, to publiſh the Work in ſo full and correct a manner, as the materials in the Author's poſſeſſion would otherwiſe have enabled him to do. He confined himſelf to general, and what he judged leading, circumſtances; and poſtponed the inſertion of others to more favourable and tranquil times. The two former Editions, however, being now intirely out of print, he deems it expedient to publiſh a third Edition, reviſed, corrected, and greatly enlarged by the inſertion of new matter; particularly by ſeveral ſtatiſtical tables referring to the Commerce of America; and ſome authentic Memoirs of Thomas late Lord Fairfax, and of the ſeveral branches of that noble houſe now domiciliated in Virginia; both of which have been derived from the beſt and moſt unqueſtionable authority.—The Work for theſe reaſons, and from its being almoſt the only account of the Middle Settlements, during the period of their happieſt and moſt flouriſhing ſtate, may poſſibly, notwithſtanding the ſeparation that has ſince taken place, be ſtill intereſting; at leaſt to individuals: and the Author offers the preſent Edition to the Public, with the ſame aſſurance as he did the former ones; viz. that he believes the contents to be ſtrictly and literally true. If, however, ſome ſlight errors may accidentally and

undesignedly have been committed, and any one will have the goodness to point them out, the Author will think himself highly obliged by the information, and will avail himself of the first opportunity to acknowledge and correct them.

The astonishing events that have taken place since the publication of the two former Editions, will probably expose the Author's opinion concerning the termination and final issue of the American contest to animadversion: but in vindication of himself, he must be permitted to observe,—

That it was not within the sphere of calculation to suppose,

1st. That the British ministry would persist in requiring unconditional submission from the colonies, till it was too late to recede; and the opportunity was lost, and for ever gone by:

2dly. That when coercive measures had been resolved upon, they would have been inforced in so ruinous and so ineffectual a manner:

3dly. That, during the war, any member in opposition would have declared publicly, that he corresponded

with, and wiſhed ſucceſs to, the Americans, then in arms againſt the king:

Still leſs was it within the ſphere of calculation to ſuppoſe,

That France, though it might be expected that ſhe would ſo far interfere in the conteſt as to endeavour to diſtreſs and embarraſs this country, would ſend troops to America, to the irreparable ruin of her own finances, in order to make the Americans free and independent ſtates:

Leaſt of all was it within the ſphere of calculation to ſuppoſe,

That Spain would join in a plan inevitably leading, though by ſlow and imperceptible ſteps, to the final loſs of all her rich poſſeſſions in South America.

There were indeed enlightened minds both in France and in Spain, who foreſaw what has ſince happened, and who deprecated any interference in the diſpute, and recommended the obſervance of a ſtrict neutrality: And the unfortunate Lewis the ſixteenth himſelf is ſaid to have ſhewn the greateſt repugnance to the treaty with the Americans; and to have declared in the bitterneſs of ſorrow, when he ſigned it, that he had ſigned the warrant for his own ruin and deſtruction.

In

In Auguſt 1792, the Author was at Cologne; and there accidentally falling in with the Duke of Bourbon, and ſeveral French noblemen of his ſuite, the converſation naturally turned upon the ſituation and affairs of France; and the author expreſſing his ſurpriſe at the impolicy of the French miniſtry in engaging ſo deeply in the American war, and deducing from thence the preſent miſeries of France, one of the courtiers with great emotion exclaimed,—"Ah monſieur, c'eſt bien "vrai; nous avons mal calculè!"—But the die is caſt, and it is too late to moralize.

The reader will doubtleſs be ſurpriſed, when the Author declares, that he has not altered his ſentiments ſince the year 1775, in regard to the American war and its conſequences. He ſtill thinks, that the ſeparation might, in the firſt inſtance, have been prevented: that coercive meaſures, when reſolved upon, might have been inforced, comparatively ſpeaking, without bloodſhed; and with great probability of ſucceſs: that the preſent union of the American ſtates will not be permanent or laſt for any conſiderable length of time: that that extenſive country muſt neceſſarily be divided into ſeparate ſtates and kingdoms: and that America will never, at leaſt for many ages, become formidable to Europe; or acquire, what has been ſo frequently predicted, univerſal empire.

The Author thinks he could aſſign plauſible reaſons at leaſt for theſe various opinions; but it is better that they ſhould be conſigned to oblivion. The wiſe Diſpoſer of events has decreed, that America ſhall be independent of Great Britain: that ſhe is ſo, may ultimately perhaps be advantageous to both countries; at leaſt it will be owing to exceſs of folly if it be highly diſadvantageous to either. Let us ſupplicate Heaven to unite them in permanent friendſhip and affection; and to preſerve inviolate that alliance, that harmony and connexion, which religion, moral habits, language, intereſt, origin, and innumerable other conſiderations, can never ceaſe to point out and recommend to them.

INTRODUCTION.

A Few days before I embarked for America, being in a coffee-houſe with ſome friends, and diſcourſing of things relative to that country, an elderly gentleman advancing towards the box where we were ſitting, addreſſed himſelf to me in the following manner: "Sir," ſaid he, "you are young, and juſt entering into the world; I "am old, and upon the point of leaving it: allow me "therefore to give you one piece of advice, which is the "reſult of experience; and which may poſſibly, ſome "time or other, be of uſe to you. You are going to a "country where every thing will appear new and won-"derful to you; but it will appear ſo only for a while; "for the novelty of it will daily wear off; and in time "it will grow quite familiar to you. Let me, there-"fore, recommend to you to note in your pocket-book "every circumſtance that may make an impreſſion upon "you; for be aſſured, ſir, though it may afterward ap-"pear familiar and unintereſting to yourſelf, it will not "appear ſo to your friends, who have never viſited that "country, for they will be entertained by it."

The

The following obſervations were the reſult of this advice: they were written upon the ſeveral ſpots to which they refer; and were intended for no other purpoſe, than that of ſerving as memorandums. They appeared, by the time I returned to Europe, according to the gentleman's prediction, ſo very familiar to me, that I ſcarcely thought them deſerving of the peruſal of my friends. Some of theſe, however, were ſo obliging as to beſtow upon them that trouble; and it is by their advice, and the conſideration of the preſent critical ſituation of affairs, that I now ſubmit them to the judgment of the public.—Whatever may be their merit, which I fear is but ſmall, I can aſſure the reader of one thing, I believe they are generally true. They are the fruit of the moſt impartial inquiries, and beſt intelligence, that I was able to procure in the different colonies which I viſited. If I have been led into any error, or have miſrepreſented any thing, it has been undeſignedly: a ſpirit of party is univerſally prevalent in America, and it is not always an eaſy matter to arrive at the knowledge of truth: but I believe, in general, I have been pretty ſucceſsful. I converſed indiſcriminately with perſons of all parties; and endeavoured, by allowing for prejudices and collating their different accounts, to get at the true one. If I have any doubt myſelf about any particular part of the following obſervations (and it is one in which I wiſh I may be found to have been miſinformed), it is

that which relates to the character of the Rhode-Islanders. I was exceedingly ill at that place, and had not the same opportunity of procuring information as elsewhere. I conversed with but few gentlemen, and they were principally of one party; but they were gentlemen of such universal good character, that I could not but rely in some measure on the accounts with which they favoured me. Some allowance, however, I did make for prejudice; and I am desirous that the reader should make a still larger one; indeed, I should be happy to stand corrected in regard to what I have said of that people, as no one can have less pleasure in speaking unfavourably of mankind than myself.

I have studiously avoided all technical or scientific terms; such to the informed reader are unnecessary, to the uninformed one they are unintelligible and perplexing: in relations of this kind, they have always an appearance of affectation and pedantry.

For the most valuable part of the following collection, I mean the Diary * of the Weather, I am intirely indebted to my esteemed friend, Francis Fauquier, esq. son of the late worthy lieutenant-governor of Virginia; who very obligingly transmitted it to me from Williamsburg,

* See Appendix, N° 5.

while

while I reſided, as chaplain to the Britiſh factory, at Leghorn; and has allowed me to make the uſe of it which I have here done.

The preſent unhappy differences ſubſiſting amongſt us, with regard to America, will, I am ſenſible, expoſe the publication of this account to much cenſure and criticiſm; but I can truly aver, that I have been led to it by no party motive whatſoever. My firſt attachment, as it is natural, is to my native country; my next is to America; and ſuch is my affection for both, that I hope nothing will ever happen to diſſolve that union, which is neceſſary to their common happineſs. Let every Engliſhman and American, but for a moment or two, ſubſtitute themſelves in each other's place, and, I think, a mode of reconciliation will ſoon take effect.—Every American will then perceive the reaſonableneſs, of acknowledging the ſupremacy of the Britiſh legiſlature; and every Engliſhman, perhaps, the hardſhip of being taxed where there is no repreſentation, or aſſent.

There is ſcarcely any ſuch thing, I believe, as a perfect government; and ſoleciſms are to be found in all. The preſent diſputes are ſeemingly the reſult of one.—Nothing can be more undeniable than the ſupremacy of parliament over the moſt diſtant branches of the Britiſh empire: for although the king being eſteemed, in the eye

eye of the law, the original proprietor of all the lands in the kingdom; all lands, upon defect of heirs to succeed to an inheritance, escheat to the king; and all new discovered lands vest in him: yet in neither case can he exempt them from the jurisdiction of the legislature of the kingdom.

He may grant them, under leases or charters, to individuals or companies; with liberty of making rules and regulations for the internal government and improvement of them; but such regulations must ever be consistent with the laws of the kingdom, and subject to their controul.

On the other hand, I am extremely dubious, whether it be consistent with the general principles of liberty (with those of the British constitution I think it is not) to tax where there is no representation: the arguments hitherto adduced from Manchester and Birmingham, and other great towns, not having representatives, are foreign to the subject; at least they are by no means equal to it;—for every inhabitant, possessed of forty shillings freehold, has a vote in the election of members for the county: but it is not the persons, but the property of men that is taxed, and there is not a foot of property in this kingdom, that is not represented.

It appears then, that certain principles exiſt in the Britiſh conſtitution, which militate with each other; the reaſon of their doing ſo is evident; it was never ſuppoſed that they would extend beyond the limits of Great Britain, or affect ſo diſtant a country as America. It is much to be wiſhed, therefore, that ſome expedient could be thought of to reconcile them.

The conduct of the ſeveral adminiſtrations, that have had the direction of the affairs of this kingdom, has been reciprocally arraigned; but, I think, without reaſon; for, all things conſidered, an impartial and diſpaſſionate mind will find many excuſes to alledge in juſtification of each. —The feweſt, I am afraid, are to be pleaded in favour of the Americans; for they ſettled in America under charters, which expreſsly reſerved to the Britiſh Parliament the authority, whether conſiſtent or not conſiſtent, now aſſerted. Although, therefore, they had a right to make humble repreſentations to his majeſty in parliament, and to ſhew the impropriety and inconvenience of inforcing ſuch principles, yet they had certainly no right to oppoſe them.

Expedients may ſtill be found, it is to be hoped however, to conciliate the preſent unhappy differences, and reſtore harmony again between Great Britain and her colonies; but whatever meaſures may be adopted by parliament,

ment, it is the duty and intereſt of America to ſubmit.—But it is impertinent to enter any farther into the diſcuſſion of a ſubject, which is at this time under the deliberation of the ſupreme council of the nation. I will, therefore, conclude with a ſincere prayer, that whatever meaſures may be adopted, they may be different in their iſſue, from what the fears of men generally lead them to preconceive; and that, if they be coercive ones, they may be inforced, which, I am perſuaded, is practicable, without the effuſion of blood: if lenient ones, which are preferable, and which I think equally practicable, conceded without any loſs or diminution of the dignity or intereſt of this kingdom.

Greenwich,
Jan. 23d, 1775.

TRAVELS

THROUGH THE

MIDDLE SETTLEMENTS

IN

NORTH AMERICA.

ON Friday the 27th of April 1759, I embarked, in company with ſeveral North American gentlemen, on board the Diſpatch, captain Necks, for Virginia; and the next day we ſet ſail from Spithead, under convoy of his majeſty's ſhip the Lynn, captain Sterling, commander, with thirty-three ſail of trading veſſels. We came to an anchor in the evening in Yarmouth Road, and the next day ſailed with a freſh eaſterly wind through the Needles.

April 30. We paſſed by the Lizard, and in the evening diſcovered a ſail, which proved to be an Engliſh ſloop laden with corn. She had been taken by a French privateer, and was ſteering for France: there were three Frenchmen and one Engliſhman on board. The commodore ſent ſome hands to her, with orders to carry her to Penzance.

May 1. Thick, hazy weather with a fair wind. A large ſhip paſſed through the fleet about four o'clock in the afternoon: and in the evening another veſſel bore down upon the ſternmoſt ſhips, and ſpoke with them.

May 2. Fair, pleaſant weather. The next day we found by our reckoning that we had made a hundred leagues from the Land's End.

May 4. Strong, violent gales at north-and-by-weſt. In the evening the Molly, captain Chew, had her main-top-maſt carried away, and hoiſted a ſignal of diſtreſs.

May 5. From this time to the 14th, nothing remarkable happened: the wind was ſeldom fair; but the weather being moderate, we made frequent viſits, and paſſed our time very agreeably.

May 14. Captain Necks fell ill of a fever, and continued indiſpoſed ſeveral days: he began to mend about the 17th.

May 19. In the afternoon, a ſudden and violent ſquall from the north-weſt obliged us to lye-to under our reefed main-ſail: it continued to increaſe, and blew a ſtorm for about thirty-ſix hours, when it began to moderate.

May 21. We made ſail in the afternoon, with four ſhips in company; and the next day in the evening were joined by eighteen more. From that time to the 28th, nothing remarkable happened: we had generally pleaſant weather, but adverſe winds. We frequently viſited;

and were much entertained with ſeeing grampuſes, turtles, bonetas, porpoiſes, flying and other fiſh, common in the Atlantic *.

May 28. We diſcovered a large ſail; ſhe directed her courſe towards the eaſt. We ſuppoſed her to be an Engliſh man of war going expreſs. She carried three top-gallant ſails.

May 31. We ſpoke with a ſloop bound from Antigua to London. She acquainted the commodore with the agreeable news of his majeſty's forces at Guadaloupe having reduced that whole iſland under ſubjection to the Britiſh government. The wind ſtill continued unfavourable.

June 5. We ſpoke with a ſnow from Carolina, which informed the commodore, that a French frigate was cruiſing off the capes of Virginia. From that time to the 11th, we had nothing remarkable. The wind was generally from weſt to north-weſt, and there were frequent ſqualls with lightning. We ſaw ſeveral bonetas, grampuſes, albicores, and fiſh of different kinds.

June 11. The water appeared diſcoloured; and we concluded that we were upon the Banks of Newfoundland: we caſt the lead, but found no ground. The weather was thick and hazy. Nothing remarkable happened from this time to the 3d of July: we had pleaſant wea-

* See Appendix, N° 1.

ther, though now and then ſqualls with lightning. We fell in with ſeveral currents and had variable winds.

July 3. We had fine weather, with a gentle breeze at N. W. We were now, according to the commodore's reckoning (which we afterward found to be true) about ſixty leagues from land. The air was richly ſcented with the fragrance of the pine-trees.

July 4. We ſaw a great many ſloops, from whence we imagined that we were near the coaſt. The wind was at eaſt-by-north.

July 5. About ſix in the morning we caught ſome green fiſh: upon this we ſounded, and found eighteen fathom water. At ten we diſcovered land, which proved to be Cape Charles; and about three hours afterward ſailed through the capes into Cheſapeak Bay. The commodore took his leave to go upon a cruiſe; and at eight in the evening we came to an anchor in York river, after a tedious and diſagreeable voyage of almoſt ten weeks.

The next morning, having hired a chaiſe at York, a ſmall inconſiderable town, I went to Williamſburg, about twelve miles diſtant. The road is exceedingly pleaſant, through ſome of the fineſt tobacco plantations * in

* The tobacco growing upon York river, is eſteemed ſuperior to any other in North America; particularly that which is raiſed upon the plantations belonging to colonel Edward Diggs, which is ſaid to have a flavour excelling all others. Of the growth of one plantation, diſtinguiſhed from the reſt, the tobacco is in ſuch high eſtimation, that colonel Diggs puts upon every hogſhead in which it is packed, the initials of his name; and it is from thence called the E. D. tobacco, and ſells for

in North-America, with a beautiful view of the river and woods of great extent.

Williamſburg is the capital of Virginia: it is ſituated between two creeks; one falling into James, the other into York river; and is built nearly due eaſt and weſt. The diſtance of each landing-place is ſomething more than a mile from the town; which, with the diſadvantage of not being able to bring up large veſſels, is the reaſon of its not having increaſed ſo faſt as might have been expected. It conſiſts of about two hundred houſes, does not contain more than one thouſand ſouls, whites and negroes; and is far from being a place of any conſequence. It is regularly laid out in parallel ſtreets, interſected by others at right angles; has a handſome ſquare in the center, through which runs the principal

for a proportionably higher price. Some time ago, colonel Di[illegible] having a tract of land, ſeemingly of the ſame quality, and under the ſame expoſure and aſpect as the plantation producing the E. D. tobacco, from which it was ſeparated only by a ſmall rill of water, he directed it to be planted; and as the produce was apparently ſimilar in quality, colour, flavour, and every other particular, he thought himſelf warranted to delineate E. D. upon the hogſheads in which it was packed. Accordingly, it was ſent to market with this recommendatory mark or token. But ſome time after, he received a letter from his factor or merchant in London, informing him that his inſpector or agent, had been guilty of ſome great overſight or error, as the tobacco contained in certain caſks, which he ſpecified, though marked with E. D. was of a different and very inferior quality to that commodity; and that if the ſame fault ſhould be again committed, it would ruin the reputation and ſale of the E D. tobacco. It is to be obſerved, that the ſoil or mould had been carefully analiſed and examined previous to its being planted; and that not the ſmalleſt difference could be perceived between that of the old and new plantation. The experiment, it will eaſily be believed, was not repeated.

ſtreet,

ſtreet, one of the moſt ſpacious in North America, three quarters of a mile in length, and above a hundred feet wide. At the oppoſite ends of this ſtreet are two public buildings, the college and the capitol: and although the houſes are of wood, covered with ſhingles *, and but indifferently built, the whole makes a handſome appearance. There are few public edifices that deſerve to be taken notice of; thoſe, which I have mentioned, are the principal; and they are far from being magnificent. The governor's palace is tolerably good, one of the beſt upon the continent; but the church, the priſon, and the other buildings, are all of them extremely indifferent. The ſtreets are not paved, and are conſequently very duſty, the ſoil hereabout conſiſting chiefly of ſand: however, the ſituation of Williamſburg has one advantage, which few or no places in theſe lower parts have; that of being free from moſquitoes. Upon the whole, it is an agreeable reſidence; there are ten or twelve gentlemen's families conſtantly reſiding in it, beſides merchants and tradeſmen: and at the times of the aſſemblies, and general courts, it is crowded with the gentry of the country: on thoſe occaſions there are balls and other amuſements; but as ſoon as the buſineſs is finiſhed, they return to their plantations; and the town is in a manner deſerted †.

* Theſe are formed in the ſhape of tiles, and are generally made of white cedar or of cypreſs.

† Since the revolution, the ſeat of government has been removed to Richmond, a town ſituated juſt below the falls of James river.

The

The ſituation of Virginia (according to Evans's map) is between the 36th and 40th degree of north lat. and about 76 degrees weſt long. from London *. It is bounded on the north by the river Potowmac, on the eaſt by the Atlantic Ocean, by Carolina on the ſouth, and, to include only what is inhabited, by the great Alleghenny on the weſt.

The climate is extremely fine, though ſubject to violent heats in the ſummer: Farenheit's thermometer being generally for three months from 85 to 95 degrees high. The other ſeaſons, however, make ample amends for this inconvenience: for the autumns and ſprings are delightful; and the winters are ſo mild and ſerene (though there are now and then exceſſively cold days) as ſcarcely to require a fire. The only complaint that a perſon can reaſonably make, is, of the very ſudden changes to which the weather is liable; for this being intirely regulated by the winds, is exceedingly variable. Southerly winds are productive of heat, northerly of cold, and eaſterly of rain; whence it is no uncommon thing for the thermometer to fall many degrees in a very few hours; and, after a warm day, to have ſuch ſevere cold, as to freeze

* Mr. Ebeling, of Hamburgh, in a note to the German tranſlation of this work, ſays, "Virginia is ſituated between 37 and "40 degrees of north latitude, and ex-"tends from 77 to 81 degrees weſt longi-"tude from London;" but I believe he is miſtaken, for the lateſt and beſt maps generally agree with Mr. Evans in regard to the ſituation he has given to this country; at leaſt, they approximate nearer to the account here given than to that of Mr. Ebeling.

over a river a mile broad in one night's time *. In ſummer there are frequent and violent guſts, with thunder and lightning; but as the country is very thinly inhabited, and moſt of the gentry have electrical rods to their houſes, they are not attended with many fatal accidents. Now and then, indeed, ſome of the negroes loſe their lives; and it is not uncommon in the woods, to ſee trees torn and riven to pieces by their fury and violence. A remarkable circumſtance happened ſome years ago at York, which is well atteſted: a perſon ſtanding at his door during a thunder guſt, was unfortunately killed; there was an intermediate tree at ſome diſtance, which was ſtruck at the ſame time; and when they came to examine the body, they found the tree delineated upon it in miniature. Part of the body was livid, but that which was covered by the tree was of its natural colour †.

I believe no country has more certainly proved the efficacy of electrical rods, than this: before the diſcovery of them, theſe guſts were frequently productive of melancholy conſequences; but now it is rare to hear of ſuch

* On the 19th of December, 1759, being upon a viſit to colonel Waſhington, at Mount-Vernon, upon the river Potowmac, where the river is two miles broad, I was greatly ſurpriſed to find it intirely frozen over in the ſpace of one night, when the preceding day had been mild and temperate.

† I have related this circumſtance upon the authority of the honourable John Blair, Preſident of the Council of Virginia, who mentioned it as a well-known fact: but it appears ſo improbable and unphiloſophical, that I do not pledge myſelf for the truth of it.

inſtances.

inſtances. It is obſervable that no houſe was ever ſtruck, where they were fixed: and although it has frequently happened that the rods themſelves have been melted, or broken to pieces, and the houſes ſcorched or diſcoloured along the ſides of them, which manifeſted that they had received the ſtroke, but that the quantity of lightning was too great to be carried off by the conductor, yet never has any misfortune happened; ſuch a direction having been given to the lightning, as to prevent any danger or ill conſequence. Theſe circumſtances, one would imagine, ſhould induce every perſon to get over thoſe prejudices which many have entertained; and to conſider the neglect, rather than the uſe, of them as criminal, ſince they ſeem to be means put into our hands by Providence, for our ſafety and protection.

The ſoil of Virginia is in general good. There are barrens where the lands produce nothing but pine-trees; but taking the whole tract together, it is certainly fertile. The low grounds upon the rivers and creeks are exceedingly rich, being loam intermingled with ſand: and the higher you go up into the country, towards the mountains, the value of the land increaſes; for it grows more ſtrong, and conſiſts of a deeper clay.

Virginia, in its natural ſtate, produces great quantities of fruits and medicinal plants, with trees and flowers of infinitely various kinds. Tobacco and Indian corn are the original produce of the country; likewiſe the pigeon-

berry, and rattle-ſnake-root ſo eſteemed in all ulcerous and pleuritical complaints: grapes, ſtrawberries, hiccory nuts, mulberries, cheſnuts, and ſeveral other fruits, grow wild and ſpontaneouſly.

Beſides trees and flowers of an ordinary nature, the woods produce myrtles, cedars, cypreſſes, ſugar-trees, firs of different ſorts, and no leſs than ſeven or eight kinds of oak; they are likewiſe adorned and beautified with red-flowering maples, ſaſſafras-trees, dog-woods, acacias, red-buds, ſcarlet-flowering cheſnuts, fringe-trees, flowering poplars, umbrellas, magnolias, yellow jaſamines, chamœdaphnes, pacoons, atamuſco-lilies, May-apples, and innumerable other ſorts; ſo that one may reaſonably aſſert that no country ever appeared with greater elegance or beauty *.

Not to notice too the almoſt numberleſs creeks and rivulets which every where abound, it is watered by four large rivers of ſuch ſafe navigation, and ſuch noble and majeſtic appearance, as cannot be exceeded, perhaps, in the whole known world.

James river, which was formerly called Powhatan, from its having been the ſeat of that emperor, is ſeven miles broad at the mouth, navigable to the falls (above 150 miles) for veſſels of large burden, and thence to the mountains for ſmall craft and canoes.

* See Appendix, N° 1.

The

The falls are in length about ſix or ſeven miles; they conſiſt of innumerable breaks of water, owing to the obſtruction of the current by an infinite number of rocks, which are ſcattered over the bed of the river; and form a moſt pictureſque and beautiful caſcade.

The honourable colonel Byrd has a ſmall place called Belvedere, upon a hill at the lower end of theſe falls, as romantic and elegant as any thing I have ever ſeen. It is ſituated very high, and commands a fine proſpect of the river, which is half a mile broad, forming cataracts in the manner above deſcribed; there are ſeveral little iſlands ſcattered careleſsly about, very rocky, and covered with trees; and two or three villages * in view at a ſmall diſtance. Over all theſe you diſcover a prodigious extent of wilderneſs, and the river winding majeſtically along through the midſt of it.

York river, for about forty miles, to a place called Weſt Point, is confined in one channel about two miles broad: it flows in a very direct courſe, making but one angle, and that an inconſiderable one, during the whole way. At Weſt Point it forks, and divides itſelf into two branches; the ſouthward called Pamunky; the northward Mattapony: each of theſe branches, including the windings and meanders of the river, is navigable ſeventy or eighty miles, and a conſiderable way of this ſpace for large ſhips.

* Amongſt the reſt, Richmond, the preſent ſeat of government.

The Rappahannoc is navigable to the falls, which are a mile above Fredericſburg, and about 110 from the bay. Veſſels of large burden may come up to this place; and ſmall craft and canoes may be carried up much higher.

The Potowmac is one of the fineſt rivers in North America: it is * ten miles broad at the mouth, navigable above 200 miles, to Alexandria, for men of war; and, allowing for a few carrying places, for canoes above 200 farther, to the very branches of the Ohio. Colonel Bouquet, a Swiſs gentleman in the Royal Americans, came down this autumn from Fort Cumberland † to Shenando with very little difficulty; whence to the great falls, I have been told, a navigation might eaſily be effected: ſo that this river ſeems to promiſe to be of as great conſequence as any in North America.

In all theſe rivers the tide flows as far as the falls, and at Alexandria it riſes between two and three feet. They diſcharge themſelves into Cheſapeak Bay, one of the fineſt in the world, which runs a great way up the country into Maryland; is from ten to twenty miles broad; navigable

* The Potowmac, according to Mr. Jefferſon, is only 7 ½ miles broad at its mouth, and perhaps his account may be founded upon better authority than my own. I had no opportunity of aſcertaining the fact, and the ſtatement which I have made reſts intirely upon the credibility of thoſe Virginian gentlemen, who favoured me with the information, and who, I am perſuaded, did not intentionally miſlead me; though it is poſſible they might be miſtaken.

† The diſtance from Fort Cumberland to Shenando is above 100 miles; from Shenando to the great falls about 60; and from the great falls to Alexandria about 17 or 18.

near

near a hundred leagues for veſſels of almoſt any burden; and receives into its boſom at leaſt twenty great rivers.

Theſe waters are ſtored with incredible quantities of fiſh, ſuch as ſheeps-heads, rock-fiſh, drums, white pearch, herrings, oyſters, crabs, and ſeveral other ſorts. Sturgeon and ſhad are in ſuch prodigious numbers, that one day, within the ſpace of two miles only, ſome gentlemen in canoes, caught above 600 of the former with hooks, which they let down to the bottom, and drew up at a venture when they perceived them to rub againſt a fiſh; and of the latter above 5,000 have been caught at one ſingle haul of the ſeine.

In the mountains there are very rich veins of ore; ſome mines having been already opened which turn to great account; particularly Spotſwood's iron mines upon the Rappahannoc, out of which they ſmelt annually above ſix hundred ton: and one of copper upon the Roanoke, belonging to colonel Chiſwell. This laſt mentioned gentleman is alſo going to try for lead upon ſome hunting grounds belonging to the Indians, towards New River, and the Green Briar; where, it is ſaid, there is fine ore, and in great plenty, lying above ground. Some coal mines have alſo been opened upon James river near the falls, which are likely to anſwer very well.

The foreſts abound with plenty of game of various kinds; hares, turkies, pheaſants, woodcocks, and partridges, are in the greateſt abundance. In the marſhes

are

are found ſoruſes, a particular ſpecies of bird, more exquiſitely delicious than the ortolan; ſnipes alſo, and ducks of various kinds. The American ſhell-drake and blue-wing exceed all of the duck kind whatſoever; and theſe are in prodigious numbers. In the woods there are variety of birds remarkable both for ſinging and for beauty; of which are the mocking-bird, the red-bird or nightingale, the blue-bird, the yellow-bird, the humming-bird *, the Baltimore bird, the ſummer-duck, the turtle, and ſeveral other ſorts.

Inſects and reptiles are almoſt innumerable. The variety of butterflies is not greater than is that of the rich and vivid colours with which each particular ſpecies is diſtinguiſhed and beautified; and ſuch is the number and appearance of the fire-flies, that on a ſummer's evening the whole air ſeems to glow and to be enlightened by them. Several ſnakes of this country are harmleſs and beautiful; ſuch as the black ſnake, the wampum-ſnake, the bead-ſnake, the garter-ſnake, and ſome others: but

* The humming-bird is the ſmalleſt and moſt beautiful of all the feathered race: its colours are green, crimſon, and gold; it lives chiefly by ſuction upon the ſweets and eſſences of flowers; and nothing can be more curious than to obſerve numbers of them in gardens, where there are honeyſuckles or trumpet-flowers, flying from flower to flower, putting their ſlender bills into every one, and ſucking out the ſweeteſt juices. The motion of their wings is incredibly ſwift, and produces a humming noiſe, not unlike that of a large humble bee. They are frequently kept in cages, but ſeldom live longer than two months. The food which is given them, is either honey or ſugar, mixed with water. Repeated attempts have been made to ſend them alive to England, but always without ſucceſs.

the

the rattle-ſnake and vipers are exceedingly venomous and deadly. There are two curious ſpecies of frogs here: one is called the bull-frog, which is prodigiouſly large, and makes ſo loud a noiſe, that it may be heard at a great diſtance; the other is a ſmall green frog, which ſits upon the boughs of trees, and is found in almoſt every garden.

Of quadrupeds there are various kinds; ſquirrels of four or five different ſpecies *, opoſſums, racoons, foxes, beavers, and deer: and in the deſerts and uninhabited parts, wolves, bears, panthers, elks or mooſe deer, buffaloes, mountain-cats, and various other ſorts. Such are in general the natural productions of this country †.

Viewed and conſidered as a ſettlement, Virginia is far from being arrived at that perfection of which it is capable. Not a tenth of the land is yet cultivated: and that which is cultivated, is far from being ſo in the moſt advantageous manner. It produces, however, conſiderable quantities of grain and cattle, and fruit of many kinds.

* Of the ſeveral ſpecies of ſquirrels, the ground and flying-ſquirrels are much the ſmalleſt and moſt beautiful. The former are of a duſky orange hue, ſtreaked with black; the latter grey or aſh-coloured, and elegantly formed. Theſe have a ſpreading or fan-tail, and two membranes adhering to their ſides; which, when they ſpring or leap from a tree, they expand, and are thereby enabled to fly through a conſiderable ſpace. The former are of a very wild nature; but theſe may be eaſily, and are frequently tamed.—There is a ſpecies of polecat in this part of America, which is commonly called a ſkunk. This animal, when purſued, or aſſailed by its enemy, ejects its urine; which emits ſuch a fetid and inſupportable ſtench, as almoſt to ſtifle and ſuffocate whatever is within the reach of it.

† See Appendix, N° 1.

The Virginian pork is ſaid to be ſuperior in flavour to any in the world; but the ſheep and horned cattle being ſmall and lean, the meat of them is inferior to that of Great Britain, or indeed, of moſt parts of Europe. The horſes are fleet and beautiful; and the gentlemen of Virginia, who are exceedingly fond of horſe-racing, have ſpared no expence or trouble to improve the breed of them by importing great numbers from England.

The fruits introduced here from Europe ſucceed extremely well; particularly peaches, which have a very fine flavour, and grow in ſuch plenty as to ſerve to feed the hogs in the autumn of the year. Their bloſſoms in the ſpring make a beautiful appearance throughout the country.

Virginia is divided into fifty-two counties, and ſeventy-ſeven pariſhes, and by act of aſſembly there ought to be forty-four towns *; but one half of theſe have not more than five houſes; and the other half are little better than inconſiderable villages. This is owing to the cheapneſs of land, and the commodiouſneſs of navigation: for every perſon may with eaſe procure a ſmall plantation, can ſhip his tobacco at his own door, and live independent. When the colony ſhall come to be more thickly ſeated, and land grow dear, people will be obliged to follow trades and manufactures, which will neceſſarily make

* Theſe numbers have been ſince greatly increaſed.

towns

towns and large cities; but this ſeems remote, and not likely to happen for ſome centuries.

The inhabitants are ſuppoſed to be in number between two and three hundred thouſand. There are a hundred and five thouſand tytheables, under which denomination are included all white males from ſixteen to ſixty; and all negroes whatſoever within the ſame age: The former are obliged to ſerve in the militia, and amount to forty thouſand.

The trade of this colony is large and extenſive. Tobacco is the principal article of it. Of this they export annually between fifty and ſixty thouſand hogſheads, each hogſhead weighing eight hundred or a thouſand weight: ſome years they export much more *. They ſhip alſo for the Madeiras, the Streights, and the Weſt-Indies, ſeveral articles, ſuch as grain, pork, lumber, and cyder: to Great Britain, bar-iron, indigo, and a ſmall quantity of ginſeng, though of an inferior quality; and they clear out one year with another about + ton of ſhipping.

Their manufactures are very inconſiderable. They make a kind of cotton-cloth, with which they clothe themſelves in common, and call after the name of their country; and ſome inconſiderable quantities of linen, hoſe, and other trifling articles: but nothing to deſerve attention.

The government is a royal one: the legiſlature conſiſt-

* In the year 1758, it is ſaid that ſeventy thouſand hogſheads were exported.

† See Appendix, N° 2.

ing of a governor appointed by the king; a council of twelve perſons, under the ſame nomination; and a houſe of burgeſſes, or repreſentatives, of a hundred and eight or ten members, elected by the people; two for each county, and one for each of the following places, viz. the College of William and Mary, James-town, Norfolk-borough, and Williamſburg. Each branch has a negative. All laws, in order to be permanent, muſt have the king's approbation; nor may any be enacted, which are repugnant to the laws of Great Britain.

The courts of judicature are either county, or general courts. The county courts are held monthly in each county, at a place aſſigned for that purpoſe, by the juſtices thereof; four of them making a quorum. They are appointed by the governor, and take cognizance of all cauſes, at common law, or in chancery, within their reſpective counties, except criminal ones, puniſhable with loſs of life, or member. This power they are not permitted to exerciſe except over negroes and ſlaves, and then not without a ſpecial commiſſion from the governor for each particular purpoſe *. The general court is held twice

* How neceſſary it may be that they ſhould have ſuch a power, even in this caſe, I will not pretend to ſay; but the law which transfers it to them ſeems ſo inconſiſtent with the natural rights of mankind, that I cannot but in pity to humanity recite it.

" Every ſlave committing any offence, " by law puniſhable by death, or loſs of " member, ſhall be committed to the " county gaol, and the ſheriff of the county " ſhall forthwith certify ſuch commitment, " with the cauſe thereof, to the governor, " or commander in chief, who may iſſue a " commiſſion of oyer and terminer to ſuch " perſons

twice a year at Williamſburg. It conſiſts of the governor and council, any five of which make a court. They hear and determine all cauſes whatſoever, eccleſiaſtical or civil, and ſit four and twenty days: the firſt five of theſe are for hearing and determining ſuits in chancery appeals from the decrees of the county or inferior courts in chancery; and writs of ſuperſedeas to ſuch decrees. The other days are for trying ſuits or proſecutions in behalf of the king; and all other matters depending in the ſaid court: appeals are allowed to the king in council, in caſes of 500 l. ſterling value. The governor has a power of pardoning criminals in all caſes, except of treaſon or murder: and then he can only reprieve till he knows the king's pleaſure.

The eſtabliſhed religion is that of the church of England; and there are very few Diſſenters of any denomination in this province. There are at preſent between ſixty and ſeventy clergymen; men in general of ſober and exemplary lives. They have each a glebe of two or three hundred acres of land, a houſe, and a ſalary eſtabliſhed

" perſons as he ſhall think fit, which per-
" ſons, forthwith after the receipt of ſuch
" commiſſion, ſhall cauſe the offender to
" be publicly arraigned and tried at the
" court-houſe of the ſaid county, and take
" for evidence the confeſſion of the of-
" fender, the oath of one or more credible
" witneſſes, or ſuch teſtimony of negroes,
" mulattoes, or Indians, bond or free, with
" pregnant circumſtances as to them ſhall
" ſeem convincing, *without the ſolemnity of*
" *a jury*, and the offender being found
" guilty, ſhall paſs ſuch judgment upon him
" or her as the law directs for the like
" crimes, and on ſuch judgment award
" execution."

Mercer's Abridgment of the Virginian Laws, p. 342.

by law of 16,000 weight of tobacco, with an allowance of 1,700 more for ſhrinkage. This is delivered to them in hogſheads ready packed for exportation, at the moſt convenient warehouſe. The preſentation of livings is in the hands of the veſtry; which is a ſtanding body of twelve members, inveſted with the ſole power of raiſing levies, ſettling the repairs of the church, and regulating other parochial buſineſs. They were originally elected by the people of the ſeveral pariſhes; but now fill up vacancies themſelves. If the veſtry does not preſent to a living in leſs than twelve months, it lapſes to the governor. The dioceſan is the biſhop of London; who has a power of appointing a commiſſary to preſide over, and convene the clergy on particular occaſions; and to cenſure, or even ſuſpend them, in caſes of neglect or immorality. His ſalary is 100 l. ſterling per annum; and he is generally of the council, which is of equal emolument to him *.

An unhappy diſagreement has lately ariſen between the clergy and the laity, which, it is to be feared, may be of ſerious conſequence. The cauſe of it was this. Tobacco being extremely ſcarce from a general failure of the crop, the aſſembly paſſed an act to oblige the clergy and all public officers to receive their ſtipends in money

* The commiſſary is commonly preſident of the college, and has the pariſh of Williamſburg, or ſome other lucrative pariſh, which render him about 350 l. a year: ſo that his annual income is between 5 and 600 l.

inſtead

inſtead of tobacco. This the clergy remonſtrated againſt, alledging the hardſhip of being obliged to take a ſmall price for their tobacco, when it bore an extravagant one; ſeeing they never had any kind of compenſation allowed, when it was ſo plentiful as to be almoſt a drug. They ſent over an agent to England, and the law was repealed. This greatly exaſperated the people; and ſuch is their mutual animoſity at this time, that, I fear, it will not eaſily ſubſide, or be forgotten.

With regard to the law in queſtion, it was certainly a very hard one; and I doubt whether, upon principles of free government, it can be juſtified; or whether the aſſembly can legally interpoſe any farther, than, in caſes of neceſſity, to oblige the clergy to receive their ſalaries in money inſtead of tobacco, at the current price of tobacco. They may, I am perſuaded, in caſes of exigency, always make, and might then have made, ſuch a law, without any conſiderable detriment to the colony: for, ſuppoſing the price of tobacco to be, what it was at that time, about fifty ſhillings currency per hundred, what would the whole ſum be, were the clergy to be paid ad valorem? Not 20,000l. ſterling. There are in Virginia, as I obſerved before, about ſixty-five clergymen: each of theſe is allowed 16,000 weight of tobacco; which, at the rate of fifty ſhillings currency per hundred, amounts to 400l.; 400l. multiplied by 65, is equal to 26,000; which, allowing 40 per cent. diſcount, the difference of exchange,

exchange, is about 18,571 l. ſterling. Now what is this ſum to ſuch a colony as Virginia? But to this it will be ſaid, perhaps, why ſhould the clergy be gainers in a time of public diſtreſs, when every one elſe is a ſufferer? The clergy will doubtleſs reply, and why ſhould the clergy be the only ſufferers in plentiful ſeaſons, when all but themſelves are gainers? However, as on the one hand I diſapprove of the proceedings of the aſſembly in this affair; ſo, on the other, I cannot approve of the ſteps which were taken by the clergy: that violence of temper; that diſreſpectful behaviour towards the governor; that unworthy treatment of their commiſſary; and, to mention nothing elſe, that confuſion of proceeding in the convention, of which ſome, though not the majority, as has been invidiouſly repreſented, were guilty; theſe things were ſurely unbecoming the ſacred character they are inveſted with; and the moderation of thoſe perſons, who ought in all things to imitate the conduct of their divine Maſter. If, inſtead of flying out in invectives againſt the legiſlature; of accuſing the governor of having given up the cauſe of religion by paſſing the bill; when, in fact, had he rejected it, he would never have been able to have got any ſupplies during the courſe of the war, though ever ſo much wanted; if, inſtead of charging the commiſſary with want of zeal for having exhorted them to moderate meaſures, they had followed the prudent councils of that excellent man, and had

acted

acted with more temper and moderation, they might, I am perſuaded, in a very ſhort time, have obtained any redreſs they could reaſonably have deſired. The people in general were extremely well affected towards the clergy, and had expreſſed their regard for them in ſeveral inſtances; they were ſenſible, moreover, that their ſalaries were too ſcanty to ſupport them with dignity, and there had been ſome talk about raiſing them: had the clergy therefore, before they applied to England, only offered a memorial to the aſſembly, ſetting forth that they thought the act extremely hard upon them, as their ſalaries were ſmall; and that they hoped the aſſembly would take their caſe into conſideration, and enable them to live with that decency which became their character; I am perſuaded, from the knowledge which I have of the people in general, and from repeated converſations with ſeveral members of the aſſembly, that they might have obtained almoſt any thing they could have wiſhed; if not, they undoubtedly would have had reaſon to appeal. But, inſtead of this, without applying to the aſſembly for relief, after the act was paſſed, (for before, indeed, ſome of them did apply to the ſpeaker in private) they flew out into the moſt violent invectives, immediately ſent over an agent to England, and appealed to his majeſty in council. The reſult has been already related.

The progreſs of arts and ſciences in this colony has been

been very inconſiderable: the college of William and Mary is the only public place of education, and this has by no means anſwered the deſign of its inſtitution. It has a foundation for a preſident and ſix profeſſors. The buſineſs of the preſident is to ſuperintend the whole, and to read four theological lectures annually. He has a handſome houſe to live in, and 200l. ſterling per annum. The profeſſor of the Indian ſchool has 60l. ſterling, and a houſe alſo; his buſineſs is to inſtruct the Indians in reading, writing, and the principles of the Chriſtian religion: this pious inſtitution was ſet on foot and promoted by the excellent Mr. Boyle *. The profeſſor of humanity has the care of inſtructing the ſtudents in claſſical learning: he has an uſher or aſſiſtant under him. The four other profeſſors teach moral philoſophy, metaphyſics, mathematics, and divinity. Each of the profeſſors has apartments in the college, and a ſalary of about 80l. per annum. † The preſent chancellor of the college is the biſhop of London.

From what has been ſaid of this colony, it will not be difficult to form an idea of the character ‡ of its inhabitants.

* See Appendix, N° 3.

† They have ſince been raiſed, I believe, to 100l.

‡ General characters are always liable to many exceptions. In Virginia, I have had the pleaſure to know ſeveral gentlemen adorned with many virtues and accompliſhments, to whom the following deſcription is by no means applicable. Amongſt others, I cannot reſiſt the inclination of mentioning George Wyth Eſquire, who, to a perfect knowledge of the Greek language, which was taught him by his mother in the back woods, and of the ancient,

tants. The climate and external appearance of the country conſpire to make them indolent, eaſy, and good-natured; extremely fond of ſociety, and much given to convivial pleaſures. In conſequence of this, they ſeldom ſhow any ſpirit of enterprize, or expoſe themſelves willingly to fatigue. Their authority over their ſlaves renders them vain and imperious, and intire ſtrangers to that elegance of ſentiment, which is ſo peculiarly characteriſtic of refined and poliſhed nations. Their ignorance of mankind and of learning, expoſes them to many errors and prejudices, eſpecially in regard to Indians and Negroes, whom they ſcarcely conſider as of the human ſpecies; ſo that it is almoſt impoſſible, in caſes of violence, or even murder, committed upon thoſe unhappy people by any of the planters, to have the delinquents brought to juſtice: for either the grand jury refuſe to find the bill, or the petit jury bring in their verdict, not guilty *.

The

ancient, particularly the Platonic philoſophy, had joined ſuch a profound reverence for the Supreme Being, ſuch reſpect for the divine laws, ſuch philanthropy for mankind, ſuch ſimplicity of manners, and ſuch inflexible rectitude and integrity of principle, as would have dignified a Roman ſenator, even in the moſt virtuous times of the republic.—This gentleman is, I believe, ſtill living.

* There are two laws in this colony, which make it almoſt impoſſible to convict a planter, or white man, of the death of a Negroe or Indian. By the firſt it is enacted, that "if any ſlave ſhall die by reaſon "of any ſtroke or blow, given in correc-"tion by his or her owner, or by reaſon "of any accidental blow whatſoever, given "by ſuch owner; no perſon concerned in "ſuch correction, or accidental homicide, "ſhall undergo any proſecution or puniſh-"ment for the ſame; unleſs, upon exami-

The diſplay of a character thus conſtituted, will naturally be in acts of extravagance, oſtentation, and a diſregard of œconomy; it is not extraordinary, therefore, that the Virginians out-run their incomes; and that having involved themſelves in difficulties, they are frequently tempted to raiſe money by bills of exchange, which they know will be returned proteſted, with 10 per cent. intereſt *.

The public or political character of the Virginians,

" nation before the county court, it ſhall " be proved by the oath of one lawful and " credible witneſs, at leaſt, that ſuch ſlave " was killed wilfully, maliciouſly, and " deſignedly; nor ſhall any perſon in- " dicted for the murder of a ſlave, and upon " trial found guilty only of manſlaughter, " incur any forfeiture or puniſhment for " ſuch offence or misfortune." See Mercer's Abridgment, p. 345. By the ſecond, " No Negroe, Mulatto, or Indian, can be " admitted into any court, or before any " magiſtrate, to be ſworn as a witneſs, or " give evidence in any cauſe whatſoever, " except upon the trial of a ſlave for a ca- " pital offence." Mercer's Abridgment, p. 419.

* By an act of aſſembly, if any bill of exchange is drawn for the payment of any ſum of money, and ſuch bill is proteſted for non-acceptance or non-payment, it carries intereſt from the date thereof, after the rate of 10 per cent. per annum, until the money be fully ſatisfied and paid.

A very curious anecdote relative to this law was mentioned to me at Williamſburg, of which I am perſuaded the reader will excuſe the relation.—An uſurer, not ſatisfied with 5l. per cent. legal intereſt, refuſed to advance a ſum of money to a gentleman, unleſs, by way of ſecurity, he would give him a bill of exchange that ſhould be returned proteſted, by which he would be intitled to 10 per cent. The gentleman, who had immediate occaſion for the money, drew a bill upon a capital merchant in London, with whom he had never had any tranſaction, or carried on the leaſt correſpondence. The merchant, on the receipt of the bill, obſerving the name of the drawer, very readily honoured it, knowing the gentleman to be a perſon of great property, and concluding that he meant to enter into correſpondence with him. The uſurer upon this became intitled to only 5l. per cent. He was exceedingly enraged, therefore, at being, as he ſuppoſed, thus tricked: and complained very heavily to the gentleman of his having given him a good bill inſtead of a bad one.

correſponds

correſponds with their private one: they are haughty and jealous of their liberties, impatient of reſtraint, and can ſcarcely bear the thought of being controuled by any ſuperior power. Many of them conſider the colonies as independent ſtates, not connected with Great Britain, otherwiſe than by having the ſame common king, and being bound to her by natural affection. There are but few of them that have a turn for buſineſs, and even thoſe are by no means expert at it. I have known them, upon a very urgent occaſion, vote the relief of a garriſon, without once conſidering whether the thing was practicable, when it was moſt evidently and demonſtrably otherwiſe *. In matters of commerce they are ignorant of the neceſſary principles that muſt prevail between a colony and the mother country; they think it a hardſhip not to have an unlimited trade to every part of the world. They

* The garriſon here alluded to, was that of Fort Loudoun, in the Cherokee country, conſiſting of a lieutenant, and about fifty men. This unfortunate party being beſieged by the Cherokee Indians, and reduced to the laſt extremity, ſent off runners to the governors of Virginia and Carolina, imploring immediate ſuccour; adding, that it was impoſſible for them to hold out above twenty days longer. The aſſembly of Virginia, commiſerating their unhappy ſituation, very readily voted a conſiderable ſum for their relief. With this, troops were to be levied; were to rendezvous upon the frontiers 200 miles diſtant from Williamſburg; were afterward to proceed to the fort 200 miles farther through a wilderneſs, where there was no road, no magazines, no poſts, either to ſhelter the ſick, or cover a retreat in caſe of any diſaſter; ſo that the unfortunate garriſon might as effectually have been ſuccoured from the moon. The author taking notice of theſe difficulties to one of the members, he frankly replied, "Faith, it is true: but "we have had an opportunity at leaſt of "ſhowing our loyalty." In a few days after arrived the melancholy news, that this unfortunate party was intirely cut off.

conſider the duties upon their ſtaple as injurious only to themſelves; and it is utterly impoſſible to perſuade them that they affect the conſumer alſo. However, to do them juſtice, the ſame ſpirit of generoſity prevails here which does in their private character; they never refuſe any neceſſary ſupplies for the ſupport of government when called upon, and are a generous and loyal people.

The women are, generally ſpeaking, handſome, though not to be compared with our fair country-women in England. They have but few advantages, and conſequently are ſeldom accompliſhed; this makes them reſerved, and unequal to any intereſting or refined converſation. They are immoderately fond of dancing, and indeed it is almoſt the only amuſement they partake of: but even in this they diſcover want of taſte and elegance, and ſeldom appear with that gracefulneſs and eaſe, which theſe movements are calculated to diſplay. Towards the cloſe of an evening, when the company are pretty well tired with country dances, it is uſual to dance jiggs; a practice originally borrowed, I am informed, from the * Negroes. Theſe dances are without method or regularity: a gentleman and lady ſtand up, and dance about the room, one of them retiring, the other purſuing, then perhaps meeting, in an irregular fantaſtical manner. After ſome time, another lady gets up, and then the firſt

* The author has ſince had an opportunity of obſerving ſomething ſimilar in Italy. The treſcone of the Tuſcans is very like the jiggs of the Virginians.

lady muſt ſit down, ſhe being, as they term it, cut out: the ſecond lady acts the ſame part which the firſt did, till ſomebody cuts her out. The gentlemen perform in the ſame manner. The Virginian ladies, excepting theſe amuſements, and now and then going upon a party of pleaſure into the woods to partake of a barbacue *, chiefly ſpend their time in ſewing and taking care of their families: they ſeldom read, or endeavour to improve their minds; however, they are in general good houſewives; and though they have not, I think, quite ſo much tenderneſs and ſenſibility as the Engliſh ladies, yet they make as good wives, and as good mothers, as any in the world.

It is hard to determine, whether this colony can be called flouriſhing, or not: becauſe though it produces great quantities of tobacco and grain, yet there ſeem to be very few improvements carrying on in it. Great part of Virginia is a wilderneſs, and as many of the gentlemen are in poſſeſſion of immenſe tracts of land, it is likely to continue ſo. A ſpirit of enterprize is by no means the turn of the colony, and therefore few attempts have been

* Monſ. de Willd, in his French tranſlation of theſe travels, makes the following obſervation upon the word, Barbacue.

" Cet amuſement barbare conſiſte a " fouetter les pores juſqu' a la mort, pour " en rendre la chair plus delicate. Je ne " ſache pas que les cannibales même le " pratiquent."

In juſtice to the inhabitants of Virginia, I muſt beg leave to obſerve, that ſuch a cruel and inhuman act was never, to my knowledge at leaſt, practiſed in that country. A barbacue is nothing more than a porket, killed in the uſual way, ſtuffed with ſpices and other rich ingredients, and baſted with Madeira wine. It is eſteemed a very great delicacy; and is, I believe, a coſtly diſh.

made

made to force a trade; which I think might eaſily be done, both to the Weſt Indies and the Ohio. They have every thing neceſſary for ſuch an undertaking; viz. lumber, proviſions, grain, and every other commodity, which the other colonies, that ſubſiſt and grow rich by theſe means, make uſe of for exports; but, inſtead of this, they have only a trifling communication with the Weſt Indies; and as to the Ohio, they have ſuffered themſelves, notwithſtanding the ſuperior advantages they might enjoy from having a water carriage almoſt to the Yoghiogheny, to neglect this valuable branch of commerce; while the induſtrious Penſylvanians ſeize every opportunity, and ſtruggle with innumerable difficulties, to ſecure it to themſelves. The Virginians are content if they can but live from day to day; they confine themſelves almoſt intirely to the cultivation of tobacco; and if they have but enough of this to pay their merchants in London, and to provide for their pleaſures, they are ſatisfied, and deſire nothing more. Some few, indeed, have been rather more enterpriſing, and have endeavoured to improve their eſtates by raiſing indigo, and other ſchemes: but whether it has been owing to the climate, to their inexperience in theſe matters, or their want of perſeverance, I am unable to determine, but their ſucceſs has not anſwered their expectations.

The taxes of this colony are conſiderable, and the public debt amounts to at leaſt 400,000 l. currency; this

this they have been driven into by the war, having ſeldom had leſs than a thouſand or fifteen hundred provincial troops in pay, excluſive of the expences of ſome forts. The ways and means employed for raiſing the money have been generally the ſame: they have firſt made an emiſſion of ſo much paper currency as the exigency required, and then laid a tax for ſinking it. This tax has been commonly upon lands and negroes, two ſhillings for every titheable; and a ſhilling or eighteen-pence upon every hundred acres of land. This mode of taxation has occaſioned ſome diviſions in the houſe; for the owners of large tracts being unable, perhaps, to cultivate a tenth part of their poſſeſſions, and every man's real income ariſing from the number of his Negroes, have thought it very hard to pay a tax for what they pretend is of no value to them: but much better arguments may undoubtedly be urged in ſupport of the tax than againſt it.

The taxes for the preſent debt are laid till the year ſixty-nine, when the whole, if they add nothing more to it, will be diſcharged. The uſe of paper currency in this colony has intirely baniſhed from it gold and ſilver. Indeed the introduction of it was certain in time to produce this effect; but leſt it ſhould not, the Virginians fell into a meaſure, which completed it at once: for by an act of aſſembly they fixed the exchange between currency and ſterling debts at five and twenty per cent. not

con-

conſidering that the real value of their currency could only be regulated by itſelf. The conſequence was, that when from frequent emiſſions, the difference of exchange between bills upon merchants in London and currency, was 40 per cent. the difference between currency and ſpecie* was only five and twenty. So that the monied men collected all the ſpecie they could, ſent it to Philadelphia, where it paſſed for its real value, purchaſed biils of exchange with it there, and ſold them again in Virginia with fifteen per cent. profit: and this they continued to do till there was not a piſtole or a dollar remaining.

During my ſtay in Virginia, I made ſeveral excurſions into different parts of the country: one in particular to the great falls of Potowmac; of which, as I expected to be highly entertained, I kept a journal.

I departed from Williamſburg, Oct. 1. 1759, in company with another gentleman†; and we travelled that day about forty miles, to a plantation ‡ in King William county; beautifully ſituated upon a high hill, on the north ſide of Pamunky river. A little below this place ſtands the Pamunky Indian town; where at preſent are

* Fixing the difference between currency and ſterling debts, was, in reality, fixing it between currency and ſpecie.

† Col. Bernard Moore.

‡ Belonging to Col. Symes. This gentleman's lady, a very beautiful woman, was ſaid to have juſt attained her 21ſt year. She was at that time the mother of ſeven children, all living. The women in general, in this country, arrive at maturity very early. Some are marriageable at eleven, many at thirteen, and the generality at fourteen or fifteen years of age.

the

the few remains of that large tribe; the reſt having dwindled away through intemperance and diſeaſe. They live in little wigwams or cabins upon the river; and have a very fine tract of land of about 2000 acres, which they are reſtrained from alienating by act of aſſembly. Their employment is chiefly hunting or fiſhing, for the neighbouring gentry. They commonly dreſs like the Virginians, and I have ſometimes miſtaken them for the lower ſort of that people *. The night I ſpent here, they went out into an adjoining marſh to catch ſoruſes; and one of them, as I was informed in the morning, caught near a hundred dozen. The manner of taking theſe birds is remarkable. The ſorus is not known to be in Virginia, except for about ſix weeks from the latter end of September: at that time they are found in the marſhes in prodigious numbers, feeding upon the wild oats. At firſt they are exceedingly lean, but in a ſhort time grow ſo fat, as to be unable to fly: in this ſtate they lie upon the reeds, and the Indians go out in canoes and knock them on the head with their paddles. They are rather bigger than a lark, and are delicious eating. During the time of their continuing in ſeaſon, you meet with them at the tables of moſt of the planters, breakfaſt, dinner, and ſupper †.

Oct.

* See Appendix, N°. 3.

† In ſeveral parts of Virginia the ancient cuſtom of eating meat at breakfaſt ſtill continues. At the top of the table, where the lady of the houſe preſides, there is conſtantly tea and coffee; but the reſt of

Oct. 2. We went to another plantation about twenty-four miles diſtant, belonging to a private gentleman*, upon Mattapony river. We ſtaid there all that and the next day on account of rain.

Oct. 4. We travelled twenty-five miles to another gentleman's † houſe; and from thence, the day following, about twenty-five miles farther, to a town called Fredericſburg.

Fredericſburg is ſituated about a mile below the Falls of Rappahannoc: it is regularly laid out, as moſt of the towns in Virginia are, in parallel ſtreets. Part of it is built upon an eminence, and commands a delightful proſpect; the reſt upon the edge of the water for the convenience of warehouſes. The town was begun about thirty-two years ago, for the ſake of carrying on a trade with the back-ſettlers; and is at preſent by far the moſt flouriſhing one in theſe parts.

We left Fredericſburg the 6th inſtant, and went to ſee the Falls. At this place is a ſmall mercantile town called Falmouth; whoſe inhabitants are endeavouring to rival the Fredericſburghers in their trade. It is built upon the north ſide of the river, and conſiſts of eighteen or twenty houſes.

The Falls of Rappahannoc are ſimilar to thoſe of

the table is garniſhed with roaſted fowls, ham, veniſon, game, and other dainties. Even at Williamſburg, it is the cuſtom to have a plate of cold ham upon the table; and there is ſcarcely a Virginian lady who breakfaſts without it.

* Major Henry Gaines.

† Col. Bailors.

James

James river, except that they are not upon ſo large a ſcale. The whole range ſcarcely exceeds half a mile, and the breadth not a hundred yards. At the time of our going to ſee them, there was a freſh in the river, which added very much to their beauty. The center of view was an iſland of about an hundred acres covered with trees; this divided the river into two branches, in each of which, at regular diſtances of fifteen or twenty yards, was a chain of ſix or ſeven falls, one above another, the leaſt of them a foot perpendicular. The margin was beautifully variegated with rocks and trees, and the whole formed a pleaſing romantic ſcene.

At this place we met with a perſon who informed us of his having been, a few days before, a ſpectator of that extraordinary phenomenon in nature, the faſcinating power of the rattle-ſnake. He obſerved one lying coiled near a tree, looking directly at a bird which had ſettled there. The bird was under great agitation, uttered the moſt doleful cries, hopped from ſpray to ſpray, and at length flew directly down to the ſnake, which opened its mouth and ſwallowed it.

From hence we aſcended up the river, about fifteen miles, to Spotſwood's iron-mines; and in our way had a fine view of the Apalachian mountains, or Blue Ridge, at the diſtance of ſeventy miles. At this place I was much affected by the following incident. A gentleman in our company, which was now increaſed, had a ſmall

Negroe boy with him, about fourteen years of age, that had lived with him in a remote part of the country ſome time as a ſervant; an old woman who was working in the mines, and who proved to be the boy's grandmother, accidentally caſt her eyes on him; ſhe viewed him with great attention for ſome time; then ſcreamed out, ſaying that it was her child, and flung herſelf down upon the ground. She lay there ſome ſeconds; roſe up, looked on him again in an extaſy of joy, and fell upon his neck and kiſſed him. After this, ſhe retired a few paces, examined him afreſh with fixed attention, and immediately ſeemed to loſe herſelf in thoughtful and profound melancholy. The boy all this while ſtood ſilent and motionleſs; reclining his head on one ſide, pale and affected beyond deſcription: It would not have been in the power of painting to exhibit a finer picture of diſtreſs.

We returned from this place the next day to Frederickſburg; and ferrying over the Rappahannoc into the Northern Neck, travelled about ſeventeen miles to a gentleman's houſe in Stafford county: in the morning we proceeded through Dumfries, and over Occoquan river to Colcheſter, about twenty-one miles.

Theſe are two ſmall towns lately built for the ſake of the back trade; the former * on the Quantico, the other

* In the preceding editions of this book, Dumfries is mentioned as ſituated upon Acquia Creek: but this is certainly erroneous; for all the maps deſcribe it as ſituated upon the Quantico. The error probably aroſe from the author's having paſſed the Acquia, the Quantico, and the Occoquan, rivers in the ſame day; and his want of perfect and correct recollection, when he wrote his journal in the evening.

upon

upon Occoquan river, both of which fall into the Potowmac. About two miles above Colcheſter there is an iron furnace, a forge, two ſaw-mills, and a bolting-mill: at our return we had an opportunity of viſiting them: they have every convenience of wood and water, that can be wiſhed for. The ore wrought here is brought from Maryland; not that there is any doubt of there being plenty enough in the adjacent hills; but the inhabitants are diſcouraged from trying for it by the proprietor's (viz. lord Fairfax) having reſerved to himſelf a third of all ore that may be diſcovered in the Northern Neck *.

* An occurrence happened to me in the courſe of this day's travelling, which, though it made a conſiderable impreſſion upon me at the time, I ſhould not have thought of ſufficient moment to be recorded, had not the intellectual powers of the African Negroes been frequently, of late, made the ſubject of converſation, both by the friends and the oppoſers of the emancipation of that unhappy race. In paſſing either Acquia, Quantico, or Occoquan rivers, I do not recollect which, I was rowed by an old grey-headed Negroe; who ſeemed quite exhauſted and worn down by age and infirmity. I inquired into his ſituation, and received for anſwer, that he had been a ſlave from his youth, and had continued to work for his maſter till age had rendered him unfit for ſervice; that his maſter had then kindly given him a ſmall piece of ground, and the profits of the ferry, which were indeed very inconſiderable, for his maintenance: and that with theſe means of ſubſiſtence he awaited the hour when it might pleaſe God to call him to another life. I obſerved, that he muſt naturally wiſh for that hour, as it would releaſe him from his preſent ſufferings. His anſwer was, no; for he was afraid to die. On my queſtioning him, why he was afraid to die: whether he had any thing upon his conſcience that gave him uneaſineſs; or whether he had not been honeſt and faithful to his maſter? He anſwered, yes; I have always done my duty to the beſt of my power: but yet I am afraid to die: and was not our Saviour himſelf afraid to die? The anſwer was ſo unexpected, and ſo far beyond what I ſuppoſed to be the intellectual capacity of the poor Negroe, that it ſunk deep into my mind, and I was loſt for a moment in ſilence.

From

From Colcheſter we went about twelve miles farther to Mount Vernon. This place is the property of colonel Waſhington, and truly deſerving of its owner *. The houſe is moſt beautifully ſituated upon a high hill on the banks of the Potowmac; and commands a noble proſpect of water, of cliffs, of woods, and plantations. The river is nearly two miles broad, though two hundred from the mouth; and divides the dominions of Virginia from Maryland †. We reſted here one day, and proceeded up the

* I cannot omit this opportunity of bearing teſtimony to the gallant and public ſpirit of this gentleman. Nov. 1, 1753, Lieut. Gov. Dinwiddie having informed the aſſembly of Virginia, that the French had erected a fort upon the Ohio, it was reſolved to ſend ſomebody to M. St. Pierre, the commander, to claim that country as belonging to his Britannic Majeſty, and to order him to withdraw. Mr. Waſhington, a young gentleman of fortune juſt arrived at age, offered his ſervice on this important occaſion. The diſtance was more than 400 miles; 200 of which lay through a trackleſs deſert, inhabited by cruel and mercileſs ſavages; and the ſeaſon was uncommonly ſevere. Notwithſtanding theſe diſcouraging circumſtances, Mr. Waſhington, attended by one companion only, ſet out upon this dangerous enterprize: travelled from Wincheſter on foot, carrying his proviſions on his back, executed his commiſſion; and after incredible hardſhips, and many providential eſcapes, returned ſafe to Williamſburg, and gave an account of his negociation to the aſſembly, the 14th day of February following.

† A very curious ſight is frequently exhibited upon this and the other great rivers in Virginia, which for its novelty is exceedingly diverting to ſtrangers. During the ſpring and ſummer months the fiſhing-hawk is often ſeen hovering over the rivers, or reſting on the wing without the leaſt viſible change of place for ſome minutes, then ſuddenly darting down and plunging into the water, from whence it ſeldom riſes again without a rock fiſh, or ſome other conſiderable fiſh in its talons. It immediately ſhakes off the water like a miſt, and makes the beſt of its way towards the woods. The bald-eagle, which is generally upon the watch, inſtantly purſues, and if it can overtake, endeavours to ſoar above it. The hawk growing ſolicitous for its own ſafety drops the fiſh, and the bald-eagle immediately ſtoops, and ſeldom fails to catch it in its pounces before it reaches the water.

river

river about twenty-ſix miles, to take a view of the Great Falls. Theſe are formed in ſome reſpect like thoſe of the Rappahannoc; but are infinitely more noble. The channel of the river is contracted by hills; and is as narrow, I was told, as at Fort Cumberland, which is an hundred and fifty miles higher up. It is clogged moreover with innumerable rocks; ſo that the water for a mile or two flows with accelerated velocity. At length coming to a ledge of rocks, which runs diametrically croſs the river, it divides into two ſpouts, each about eight yards wide, and ruſhes down a precipice with incredible rapidity. The ſpout on the Virginian ſide makes three falls, one above another; the firſt about ten feet, the next fifteen, and the laſt twenty-four or twenty-five feet perpendicular: the water is of a vaſt bulk, and almoſt intire. The ſpout on the Maryland ſide is nearly equal in height and quantity, but a great deal more broken. Theſe two ſpouts, after running in ſeparate channels for a ſhort ſpace, at length unite in one about thirty yards wide; and as we judged from the ſmoothneſs of the ſurface and our unſucceſsful endeavours to fathom it, of prodigious depth. The rocks on each ſide are at leaſt ninety or a hundred feet high; and yet, in great freſhes, the water overflows the tops of them, as appeared by ſeveral large and intire trees, which had lodged there.

In the evening we returned down the river about ſixteen miles to Alexandria, or Bel-haven, a ſmall trading place

place in one of the fineſt ſituations imaginable. The Potowmac above and below the town, is not more than a mile broad, but it here opens into a large circular bay, of at leaſt twice that diameter.

The town is built upon an arc of this bay; at one extremity of which is a wharf; at the other a dock for building ſhips; with water ſufficiently deep to launch a veſſel of any rate or magnitude.

The next day we returned to colonel Waſhington's, and in a few days afterward to Williamſburg.

The time of my reſidence in this colony was ten months, and I received ſo many inſtances of friendſhip and good-nature, that not to acknowledge them would be an act of ingratitude. It would not be eaſy to mention particular inſtances, without being guilty of injuſtice by omitting others: but, in general, I can truly affirm, that I took leave of this hoſpitable people with regret, and ſhall ever remember them with gratitude and affection.

May 26, 1760. Having procured three horſes, for myſelf, ſervant, and baggage, I departed from Williamſburg, and travelled that night to Eltham *; twenty-five miles.

May 27. I ferried over Pamunky river at Danſies, and went to Todd's ordinary upon Mattopony, or the northern branch of York river; thirty-two miles.

* The plantation of Col. Baſſett.

May

May 28. I went to a plantation in Caroline county *; twenty-ſeven miles.

May 29. To Frederiefburg; twenty-five miles.

As I was travelling this day, I obſerved a large black-ſnake, about ſix feet long, lying croſs the ſtump of a tree by the road ſide. I touched it with my ſwitch ſeveral times before it ſtirred; at laſt it darted with incredible ſwiftneſs into the woods. On looking into the hole, where it had fixed its head, I obſerved a ſmall bead-ſnake about two feet long; beautifully variegated with red, black, and orange colour, which the black-ſnake was watching to prey upon. I took and laid it, half ſtupified, in the ſun to revive. After I had proceeded about a quarter of a mile, it occurred to me that it would be a great curioſity if I could carry it to England; I therefore ſent my ſervant back with orders to fetch it: but, at his return, he acquainted me that it was not to be found, and that the black-ſnake was in the ſame poſition wherein I had firſt diſcovered it. I mention this as an inſtance of the intrepid nature of the black-ſnake, which, though not venomous, will attack and devour the rattle-ſnake; and, in ſome caſes, it is aſſerted, even dare to aſſault a man.

May 30. I left Frederiefburg, and having ferried over the Rappahannoc at the falls, travelled that night to Neville's ordinary, about thirty-four miles.

* Belonging to Col. Bailor, mentioned above.

May 31. I paſſed over the Pignut and Blue Ridges; and, croſſing the Shenando, arrived, after a long day's journey of above fifty miles, at Wincheſter *.

The Pignut ridge is a continuation of the ſouth-weſt mountains. It is no where very high; and at the gap where I paſſed, the aſcent is ſo extremely eaſy, owing to the winding of the road between the mountains, that I was ſcarcely ſenſible of it.

The tract of country lying between this ridge and the coaſt, is ſuppoſed, and with ſome appearance of probability, to have been gained from the ocean. The ſituation is extremely low, and the ground every where broken into ſmall hills, nearly of the ſame elevation, with deep intermediate gullies, as if it were the effect of ſome ſudden retiring of the waters. The ſoil is principally of ſand; and there are few, if any pebbles, within a hundred miles of the ſhore; for which reaſon the Virginians in theſe parts never ſhoe their horſes. Incredible quantities of what are called ſcallop-ſhells, are found alſo near the ſurface of the ground; and many of the hills are intirely formed of them. Theſe phenomena, with others leſs obvious to common obſervation, ſeem to indicate, that the Atlantic, either gradually, or by ſome ſudden

* Greenway Court, the ſeat of the venerable Lord Fairfax, is ſituated a few miles on the left of the road, about half way between the Apalachian mountains and Wincheſter. His Lordſhip being abſent, I was prevented from paying my reſpects to him.—See Appendix, N° 4.

revolution in nature, has retired, and loſt a conſiderable part of that dominion which formerly belonged to it.

The Blue-ridge is much higher than the Pignut: though even theſe mountains are not to be compared with the Alleghenny. To the ſouthward, I was told, they are more lofty; and but little, if at all, inferior to them. The paſs, at Aſhby's Gap, from the foot of the mountain on the eaſtern ſide to the Shenando, which runs at the foot on the weſtern, is about four miles. The aſcent is no where very ſteep; though the mountains are, upon the whole, I think, higher than any I have ever ſeen in England. When I got to the top, I was inexpreſſibly delighted with the ſcene which opened before me. Immediately under the mountain, which was covered with chamœdaphnes in full bloom, was a moſt beautiful river: beyond this an extenſive plain, diverſified with every pleaſing object that nature can exhibit; and, at the diſtance of fifty miles, another ridge of ſtill more lofty mountains, called the Great, or North-ridge *, which incloſed and terminated the whole.

The river Shenando riſes a great way to the ſouthward from under this Great North-ridge. It runs through Auguſta county, and falls into the Potowmac ſomewhere in Frederic. At the place where I ferried over, it is only about a hundred yards wide; and indeed it is no where,

* All theſe ridges conſiſt of ſingle mountains joined together, and run parallel to each other.

I believe, very broad. It is exceedingly romantic and beautiful, forming great variety of falls, and is ſo tranſparent, that you may ſee the ſmalleſt pebble at the depth of eight or ten feet. There is plenty of trout and other fiſh in it; but it is not navigable, except for rafts. In ſudden freſhes it riſes above forty or fifty feet. The low grounds upon the banks of this river are very rich and fertile; they are chiefly ſettled by Germans, who gain a comfortable livelihood by raiſing ſtock for the troops, and ſending butter down into the lower parts of the country. I could not but reflect with pleaſure on the ſituation of theſe people; and think if there is ſuch a thing as happineſs in this life, that they enjoy it. Far from the buſtle of the world, they live in the moſt delightful climate, and richeſt ſoil imaginable; they are every where ſurrounded with beautiful proſpects and ſylvan ſcenes; lofty mountains, tranſparent ſtreams, falls of water, rich vallies, and majeſtic woods; the whole interſperſed with an infinite variety of flowering ſhrubs, conſtitute the landſcape ſurrounding them: they are ſubject to few diſeaſes; are generally robuſt; and live in perfect liberty: they are ignorant of want, and acquainted with but few vices. Their inexperience of the elegancies of life, precludes any regret that they poſſeſs not the means of enjoying them: but they poſſeſs what many princes would give half their dominions for, health, content, and tranquillity of mind.

Wincheſter

Winchester is a small town of about two hundred houses. It is the place of general rendezvous of the Virginian troops, which is the reason of its late rapid increase, and present flourishing condition. The country about it, before the reduction of Fort du Quesne, was greatly exposed to the ravages of the Indians, who daily committed most horrid cruelties: even the town would have been in danger, had not colonel Washington, in order to cover and protect it, erected a fort upon an eminence at one end of it, which proved of the utmost utility; for although the Indians were frequently in sight of the town, they never dared to approach within reach of the fort. It is a regular square fortification, with four bastions, mounting twenty-four cannon; the length of each curtain, if I am not mistaken, is about eighty yards. Within, there are barracks for 450 men. The materials of which it is constructed, are logs filled up with earth: the soldiers attempted to surround it with a dry ditch; but the rock was so extremely hard and impenetrable, that they were obliged to desist. It is still unfinished; and, I fear, going to ruin; for the assembly, who seldom look a great way before them, after having spent about 9000l. currency upon it, cannot be prevailed upon to give another thousand towards finishing it, because we are in possession of Pitsburg; and, as they suppose, quite secure on this account; yet it is certain, that, in case of another Indian war on this side,

ſide, which is by no means improbable, conſidering our general treatment of that people, it would be of the utmoſt advantage and ſecurity.

There is a peculiarity in the water at Wincheſter, owing, I was told, to the ſoil's being of a limy quality, which is frequently productive of ſevere gripings, eſpecially in ſtrangers; but it is generally ſuppoſed, on the other hand, to be ſpecific againſt ſome other diſeaſes *.

During my ſtay at this place, I was almoſt induced to make a tour for a fortnight to the ſouthward, in Auguſta county, for the ſake of ſeeing ſome natural curioſities; which, the officers aſſured me, were extremely well worth viſiting: but as the Cherokees had been ſcalping in thoſe parts only a few days before; and as I feared, at the ſame time, that it would detain me too long, and that I ſhould loſe my paſſage to England, I judged it prudent to decline it.

The curioſities they mentioned to me, were chiefly theſe:

1. About forty miles weſtward of Auguſta courthouſe, a beautiful caſcade, burſting out of the ſide of a rock; and, after running ſome diſtance through a meadow, ruſhing down a precipice 150 feet perpendicular.

2. To the ſouthward of this about twenty miles, two

* Profeſſor Haller, in his notes to the German tranſlation of this book, ſuppoſes that the water at Wincheſter may be impregnated with Vitriolic Magneſia, Sal Amarum.

curious

curious hot ſprings, one taſting like alum, the other like the waſhings of a gun.

3. A moſt extraordinary cave.

4. A medicinal ſpring, ſpecific in venereal caſes. A ſoldier in the Virginian regiment, whoſe caſe was thought deſperate, by drinking and bathing in theſe waters, was, after a few days, intirely cured. This fact was aſſerted very ſtrongly by ſome officers, who had been poſted there: but colonel Waſhington, of whom I inquired more particularly concerning it, informed me that he had never heard of it; that he was not indeed at the place where it is ſaid to have happened, but that having had the command of the regiment at that time, he ſhould probably have been informed of it. What credit therefore is to be given to it, the reader muſt judge for himſelf.

5. Sixty miles ſouthward of Auguſta court-houſe, a natural arch, or bridge, joining two high mountains, with a conſiderable river running underneath.

6. A river called Loſt river, from its ſinking under a mountain, and never appearing again.

7. A ſpring of a ſulphureous nature, an infallible cure for particular cutaneous diſorders.

8. Sixteen miles north-eaſt of Winchester, a natural cave or well, into which, at times, a perſon may go down to the depth of 100 or 150 yards; and at other times, the water riſes up to the top, and overflows plentifully.

tifully. This is called the ebbing and flowing well, and is ſituated in a plain, flat country, not contiguous to any mountain or running water.

9. A few miles from hence, ſix or ſeven curious caves communicating with each other.

A day or two before I left Winchester, I diſcovered that I had been robbed by my ſervant: he confeſſed the fact, and pleaded ſo little in juſtification of himſelf, that I was obliged to diſmiſs him. This diſtreſſed me very much, for it was impoſſible to hire a ſervant in theſe parts, or even any one to go over the mountains with me into the lower ſettlements. However, by the politeneſs of the commander of the place, the honourable colonel Byrd, and of another gentleman * of my acquaintance, I got over theſe difficulties; for the former, while I continued at Winchester, accommodated me with his own apartments in the fort, ordering his ſervants to attend and wait upon me: and the latter ſent a negroe boy with me as far as colonel Waſhington's, eighty miles diſtant from this place. On the 4th of June, therefore, I was enabled to leave Winchester, and I travelled that night about eighteen miles, to Sniker's † ferry upon the Shenando.

The next morning I repaſſed the Blue-ridge at William's Gap, and proceeded on my journey about forty

* Colonel Churchill.

† Called in Fry and Jefferſon's map, Williams's Ferry.

miles.

miles. I this day fell into converſation with a planter, who overtook me on the road, concerning the rattle-ſnake, of which there are infinite numbers in theſe parts; and he told me, that one day going to a mill at ſome diſtance, he provoked one to ſuch a degree, as to make it ſtrike a ſmall vine which grew cloſe by, and that the vine preſently drooped and died *.

My accommodations this evening were extremely bad; I had been wet to the ſkin in the afternoon; and at the miſerable plantation in which I had taken ſhelter, I could get no fire; nothing to eat or drink but pure water; and not even a blanket to cover me. I threw myſelf down upon my mattraſs, but ſuffered ſo much from cold, and was ſo infeſted with inſects and vermin, that I could not cloſe my eyes. I roſe early in the morning, therefore, and proceeded upon my journey, being diſtant from colonel Waſhington's not more than thirty miles. It was late, however, before I arrived there, for it rained extremely hard, and a man who undertook to ſhew me the neareſt way, led me among precipices and rocks, and we were loſt for above two hours. It was not indeed, without ſome compenſation; for he

* Several perſons to whom I have mentioned this fact, have ſeemed to doubt of the probability of it. But were it not true, a queſtion will naturally ariſe, how an idea of that nature ſhould occur to an ignorant planter, living remote from all cultivated ſociety; and, more particularly, how he ſhould happen to fix upon that tree; which, ſuppoſing the thing poſſible, is the moſt likely to have been affected in the manner deſcribed.

brought me through as beautiful and pictureſque a ſcene, as eye ever beheld. It was a delightful valley, about two miles in length, and a quarter of one in breadth, between high and craggy mountains, covered with chamœdaphnes * or wild ivy, in full flower. Through the middle of the valley glided a rivulet about eight yards wide, extremely lucid, and breaking into innumerable caſcades; and in different parts of it ſtood ſmall clumps of evergreens; ſuch as myrtles, cedars, pines, and various other ſorts. Upon the whole, not Tempe itſelf could have diſplayed greater beauty or a more delightful ſcene.

At colonel Waſhington's I diſpoſed of my horſes, and, having borrowed his curricle and ſervant, I took leave of Mount Vernon the 11th of June.

I croſſed over the Potowmac into Maryland at Clifton's ferry, where the river is ſomething more than a mile broad; and proceeded on my journey to Marlborough, eighteen miles. I here met with a ſtrolling company of

* The chamœdaphne is the moſt beautiful of all flowering ſhrubs: Cateſby in his Natural Hiſtory of Carolina ſpeaks of it in the following manner: "The flowers "grow in bunches on the tops of the "branches, to footſtalks of three inches "long; they are white, ſtained with purpliſh red; conſiſting of one leaf in form "of a cup, divided at the verge into five "ſections. In the middle is a ſtilus, and "ten ſtamina, which, when the flower firſt "opens, appear lying cloſe to the ſides of "the cup, at equal diſtances; their apices "being lodged in ten little hollow cells, "which being prominent on the outſide, "appear as ſo many little tubercles.—As "all plants have their peculiar beauties, it "is difficult to aſſign to any one an elegance excelling all others; yet conſidering the curious ſtructure of the flower, "and beautiful appearance of this whole "plant, I know of no ſhrub that has a "better claim to it." Cateſby, Vol. II. p. 98. See Appendix, N° 1.

players,

players, under the direction of one Douglas. I went to ſee their theatre, which was a neat, convenient tobacco-houſe, well fitted up for the purpoſe. From hence in the afternoon I proceeded to Queen Ann, nine miles; and in the evening nine miles farther, over the Patuxen to London-town ferry; I ſtaid here all night, and early in the morning ferrying over South river, three quarters of a mile in breadth, I arrived at Annapolis, four miles diſtant, about nine in the morning.

Annapolis is the capital of Maryland; it is a ſmall neat town, conſiſting of about a hundred and fifty houſes, ſituated on a peninſula upon Severn river. The peninſula is formed by the river, and two ſmall creeks; and although the river is not above a mile broad; yet as it falls into Cheſapeak bay a little below, there is from this town the fineſt water-proſpect imaginable. The bay is twelve miles over, and beyond it you may diſcern the eaſtern ſhore; ſo that the ſcene is diverſified with fields, woods, and water. The tide riſes here about two feet, and the water is ſalt, though the diſtance of the Capes is more than 200 miles. The town is not laid out regularly, but is tolerably well built, and has ſeveral good brick houſes. None of the ſtreets are paved, and the few public buildings here are not worth mentioning. The church is a very poor one, the ſtadt-houſe but indifferent, and the governor's palace is not finiſhed. This laſt mentioned building was begun a few years ago; it is

ſituated very finely upon an eminence, and commands a beautiful view of the town and environs. It has four large rooms on the lower floor, beſides a magnificent ſaloon, a ſtair-caſe, and a veſtibule. On each ſide of the entrance are four windows, and nine upon the firſt ſtory; the offices are under ground. It was to have had a fine portico the whole range of the building; but unluckily the governor and aſſembly diſagreeing about ways and means, the execution of the deſign was ſuſpended; and only the ſhell of the houſe has been finiſhed, which is now going to ruin. The houſe which the preſent governor inhabits, is hired by the province at 80l. currency per annum.

There is very little trade carried on from this place, and the chief of the inhabitants are ſtorekeepers or public officers. They build two or three ſhips annually, but ſeldom more. There are no fortifications, except a miſerable battery of fifteen ſix-pounders.

Maryland is ſituated between the 38th and 40th degree of north latitude, and the 75th and 80th of weſt longitude from London. It is bounded on the eaſt by the Atlantic ocean, and the three lower counties of Delaware; on the ſouth and weſt by Virginia; and by Pennſylvania on the north. The climate, ſoil, and natural productions of it are nearly the ſame as thoſe of Virginia. It is watered by many fine rivers, and almoſt innumerable creeks; but it is far from being well culti-

vated, and is capable of much improvement. It is divided into fourteen counties, and between forty and fifty parifhes; and there are feveral little towns in it which are neatly built.—The inhabitants, excluſive of ſlaves, are ſuppoſed to be about ninety thouſand: of which the militia, including all white males between ſixteen and ſixty, amounts to eighteen. The ſlaves are about thirty-two thouſand.—The ſtaple of the country is tobacco; and, communibus annis, they export near 30,000 hogſheads: laſt year their exports amounted to 50,000. —Their manufactures are very trifling.—The government is a proprietary one; and conſiſts of the proprietor (viz. lord Baltimore); his governor; the council, compoſed of twelve perſons nominated by himſelf; and a houſe of repreſentatives, elected by the people; four for each county, and two for Annapolis. The power of the proprietor is next to regal; of the other parts of the legiſlature, much the ſame as in Virginia. The lower houſe has been at variance ſome years with the council and governor, concerning ways and means; chiefly in regard to taxing the merchants book-debts: which has been the reaſon of their having done nothing for the defence of the colonies during the war. The houſe has conſtantly voted troops, but as conſtantly laid the ſame tax for the maintenance of them: the council therefore has always rejected the bill; alledging the inconvenience of ſuch a tax, as it would neceſſarily be a reſtraint upon trade;

trade; and ruin many of the merchants credit.—The proprietor has a negative * upon every bill, excluſive of his governor.

There are ſeveral courts of judicature in this province; but the principal are either thoſe which are held quarterly in each county by the juſtices thereof, like thoſe in Virginia; or the provincial ones, which are held twice annually at Annapolis by judges appointed for that purpoſe †. The court of chancery conſiſts of the governor and council: and the dernier reſort is to his majeſty in council at home.

The eſtabliſhed religion is that of the church of England: but there are as many Roman Catholics as Proteſtants. The clergy are liberally provided for; they have not, as in Virginia, a fixed quantity of tobacco; but ſo much per head, viz. 30 lb. weight for every tytheable in their reſpective pariſhes: and ſome of them make more than 300 l. ſterling per annum. They are preſented to their livings by the governor; and are under the juriſdiction of the biſhop of London; but being at a great diſtance from England, and having no commiſſary to ſuperintend their affairs, they lie under many diſadvantages. Aſſeſſments are made, I was told, by the county-courts; the veſtry, which conſiſts of twelve

* This power is doubted, though it has never yet been conteſted.

† Beſides theſe courts, there was formerly a general court of aſſize held throughout the province, either once or twice a year, but this has been laid aſide.

members

members distinct from the church-wardens, have little or no authority *.

In each county throughout this province, there is a public free-school, for reading, writing, and accounts; but no college or academy; and the education of youth is but little attended to.

The character of the inhabitants is much the same as that of the Virginians; and the state of the two colonies nearly alike. Tobacco, to speak in general, is the chief thing attended to in both. There have been some attempts to make wine; and it is certain, that the country is capable of producing almost any sort of grapes. Col. Tasco, a gentleman of distinction in these parts, attempted to make Burgundy, and succeeded tolerably well for the first trial. I drank some of the wine at the table of Mr. Hamilton, the governor of Pennsylvania, and thought it not bad. But whether, as this gentleman is now deceased, any other person will have spirit to prosecute his plan, I much doubt. The currency here is paper-money, and the difference of exchange about fifty per cent. The duty upon Negroes, is only forty shillings currency per head at their importation; whereas in Virginia it is ten pounds.

June 13. I hired a schooner of about ten ton, and

* The whole vestry, as in Virginia, consists of twelve members; but they go off by rotation two every year; and there is annually a fresh election. They have the power of appointing inspectors, &c.

embarked

embarked for the head of the bay, diſtant twenty-three leagues; we made ſail with a freſh breeze, and after a pleaſant paſſage of ſixteen hours, in one of the moſt delightful days imaginable, arrived at Frederick-town upon Saſſafras river, about twelve in the evening. I never in my life ſpent a day more agreeably, or with higher entertainment. The ſhores on each ſide of the bay, and the many little iſlands interſperſed in it, afford very beautiful proſpects; we were entertained at the ſame time by innumerable porpoiſes playing about the bow of the ſhip; and naturally fell into a train of the moſt pleaſing reflections, on obſerving the mouths of the many noble rivers as we paſſed along. On the weſtern ſhore, beſides thoſe great rivers of Virginia, which I have already deſcribed, there are ten or eleven others, large and capacious, ſome of them navigable a conſiderable way up into the country *. "The Patuxen, which we have left behind us, ſaid the maſter of the ſchooner, as we were ſailing over this beautiful bay, is navigable near fifty miles for veſſels of three hundred ton burthen. Yonder, he added, are South, Severn, and Magotty rivers, navigable about ten miles. A little farther is the Patapſico, a large and noble river; where I have gone up fifteen miles. Back, Middle, Gunpowder, and Buſh rivers admit only ſloops

* By ſome error or overſight the names of ſeveral rivers here mentioned, though particularly ſpecified in the original manuſcript, were omitted in the firſt and ſecond editions of this work. They are now inſerted, and the account is correct.

and

and ſchooners, and theſe only for ſix or ſeven miles. The Suſquehannah, though ſo majeſtic, and ſuperior in appearance, has only a ſhort, and that a bad navigation; but it riſes an immenſe way off in unknown and inhoſpitable regions, is exceedingly large and beautiful, and affords great variety of fiſh. The next, or North river, is navigable about ten miles. On the eaſtern ſhore, he concluded, are Elk, Bahama, Saſſafras, Cheſter, Wye, Miles, Great Choptank, Little Choptank, Nanticote, Manokin, and Pocomoke rivers, all of them navigable, more or leſs, for ſeveral miles *."—Such was our converſation and entertainment during this delightful voyage.

Frederic-town is a ſmall village on the weſtern ſide of Saſſafras river, built for the accommodation of ſtrangers and travellers; on the eaſtern ſide, exactly oppoſite to it, is another ſmall village (George-town), erected for the ſame purpoſe.—Having hired an Italian chaiſe, with a ſervant and horſe to attend me as far as Philadelphia, I left Frederic-town the next day, and went to Newcaſtle, thirty-two miles.

Newcaſtle is ſituated upon Delaware river, about forty miles above the Bay, and a hundred from the Capes. It is the capital of the three lower counties, but a place of very little conſideration; there are ſcarcely more than a hundred houſes in it, and no public buildings that deſerve to be taken notice of. The church, preſbyterian and

* He ſaid from eighteen to fifty miles.

quakers meeting-houſes, court-houſe, and market-houſe, are almoſt equally bad, and undeſerving of attention.

The province, of which this is the capital, and which is diſtinguiſhed by the name of the Three Lower Counties of Newcaſtle, Suſſex, and Kent, belonged formerly to the Dutch; but was ratified to the crown of England by the treaty of Breda; it was afterwards ſold by the Duke of York to the proprietor of Penſylvania, and has continued a ſeparate government, though nearly under the ſame regulations with that province, ever ſince. The ſame governor preſides over both; but the aſſembly, and courts of judicature are different: different as to their conſtituent members, for in form they are nearly alike. The aſſembly conſiſts of eighteen perſons, elected annually by the people; ſix for each county: this, with the governor, forms the legiſlature of the province. There is a militia, in which all perſons, from eighteen to fifty, are obliged to be inrolled; and the county of Newcaſtle alone furniſhes more than ſeven hundred.

The next day I ſet out for Philadelphia, diſtant about thirty-ſix miles, and arrived there in the evening. The country all the way bore a different aſpect from any thing I had hitherto ſeen in America. It was much better cultivated, and beautifully laid out into fields of clover, grain, and flax. I paſſed by a very pretty village called Wilmington; and rode through two others, viz. Cheſter and Derby. The Delaware river is in ſight great

great part of the way, and is three miles broad. Upon the whole nothing could be more pleasing than the ride which I had this day. I ferried over the Schuilkill, about three miles below Philadelphia; from whence to the city the whole country is covered with villas, gardens, and luxuriant orchards.

Philadelphia, if we consider that not eighty years ago the place where it now stands was a wild and uncultivated desert, inhabited by nothing but ravenous beasts, and a savage people, must certainly be the object of every one's wonder and admiration. It is situated upon a tongue of land, a few miles above the confluence of the Delaware and Schuilkill; and contains about 3000 houses, and 18 or 20,000 inhabitants. It is built north and south upon the banks of the Delaware; and is nearly two miles in length, and three quarters of one in breadth. The streets are laid out with great regularity in parallel lines, intersected by others at right angles, and are handsomely built: on each side there is a pavement of broad stones for foot passengers; and in most of them a causeway in the middle for carriages. Upon dark nights it is well lighted, and watched by a patrole: there are many fair houses, and public edifices in it. The stadthouse is a large, handsome, though heavy building; in this are held the councils, the assemblies, and supreme courts; there are apartments in it also for the accommodation of Indian chiefs or sachems; likewise two li-

braries; one belonging to the province, the other to a ſociety, which was incorporated about ten years ago, and conſiſts of ſixty members. Each member upon admiſſion, ſubſcribed forty ſhillings; and afterward annually ten. They can alienate their ſhares, by will or deed, to any perſon approved by the ſociety. They have a ſmall collection of medals and medallions, and a few other curioſities, ſuch as the ſkin of a rattle-ſnake killed at Surinam twelve feet long; and ſeveral Northern Indian habits made of furs and ſkins. At a ſmall diſtance from the ſtadt-houſe, there is another fine library, conſiſting of a very valuable and choſen collection of books, left by a Mr. Logan; they are chiefly in the learned languages. Near this there is alſo a noble hoſpital for lunatics, and other ſick perſons. Beſides theſe buildings, there are ſpacious barracks for 17 or 1800 men; a good aſſembly-room belonging to the ſociety of free-maſons; and eight or ten places of religious worſhip; viz. two churches, three quakers meeting-houſes, two preſbyterian ditto, one Lutheran church, one Dutch Calviniſt ditto, one Swediſh ditto, one Romiſh chapel, one anabaptiſt meeting-houſe, one Moravian ditto: there is alſo an academy or college, originally built for a tabernacle for Mr. Whitefield. At the ſouth-end of the town, upon the river, there is a battery mounting thirty guns, but it is in a ſtate of decay. It was deſigned to be a check upon privateers. Theſe, with a few alms-houſes, and a

ſchool-houſe belonging to the quakers, are the chief public buildings in Philadelphia. The city is in a very flouriſhing ſtate, and inhabited by merchants, artiſts, tradeſmen, and perſons of all occupations. There is a public market held twice a week, upon Wedneſday and Saturday, almoſt equal to that of Leadenhall, and a tolerable one every day beſides. The ſtreets are crowded with people, and the river with veſſels. Houſes are ſo dear, that they will let for 100 l. currency per annum; and lots, not above thirty feet in breadth, and a hundred in length, in advantageous ſituations, will ſell for 1000 l. ſterling. There are ſeveral docks upon the river, and about twenty-five veſſels are built there annually. I counted upon the ſtocks at one time no leſs than ſeventeen, many of them three-maſted veſſels *.

Can the mind have a greater pleaſure than in contemplating the riſe and progreſs of cities and kingdoms? Than in perceiving a rich and opulent ſtate ariſing out of a ſmall ſettlement or colony? This pleaſure every one muſt feel who conſiders Penſylvania.—This wonderful province is ſituated between the 40th and 43d degree of north latitude, and about 76 degrees weſt longitude from London, in a healthy and delightful climate, amidſt all the advantages that nature can beſtow. The ſoil is extremely ſtrong and fertile, and produces ſpontaneouſly an infinite variety of trees, flowers, fruits, and plants of

* See Appendix, N° 2.

different

different ſorts. The mountains are enriched with ore, and the rivers with fiſh: ſome of theſe are ſo ſtately as not to be beheld without admiration: the Delaware is navigable for large veſſels as far as the falls, 180 miles diſtant from the ſea, and 120 from the bay. At the mouth it is more than three miles broad, and above one at Philadelphia. The navigation is obſtructed in the winter, for about ſix weeks, by the ſeverity of the froſt; but, at other times, it is bold and open. The Schuilkill, though not navigable for any great ſpace, is exceedingly romantic, and affords the moſt delightful retirements.

Cultivation (comparatively ſpeaking) is carried to a high degree of perfection; and Penſylvania produces not only great plenty, but alſo great variety of grain; it yields likewiſe flax-ſeed, hemp, cattle of different kinds, and various other articles*.

It is divided into eight counties, and contains many large and populous towns: Carliſle, Lancaſter, and German-town, conſiſt each of near five hundred houſes; there are ſeveral others which have from one to two hundred.

* In the ſouthern colonies cultivation is in a very low ſtate. The common proceſs of it is, firſt to cut off the trees two or three feet above ground, in order to let in the ſun and air, leaving the ſtumps to decay and rot, which they do in a few years. After this they dig and plant, and continue to work the ſame field, year after year, without ever manuring it, till it is quite ſpent. They then enter upon a freſh piece of ground, allowing this a reſpite of about twenty years to recover itſelf; during which time it becomes beautifully covered with Virginian pines: the ſeeds of that tree, which are exceedingly ſmall, and, when the cones open, are wafted through the air in great abundance, ſowing themſelves in every vacant ſpot of neglected ground.

The

The number of inhabitants is ſuppoſed to be between four and five hundred thouſand*, a fifth of which are quakers; there are very few Negroes or ſlaves.

The trade of Penſylvania is ſurpriſingly extenſive, carried on to Great Britain, the Weſt Indies, every part of North-America, the Madeiras, Liſbon, Cadiz, Holland, Africa, the Spaniſh main, and ſeveral other places; excluſive of what is illicitly carried on to Cape François, and Monte-Chriſto. Their exports are proviſions of all kinds, lumber, hemp, flax, flax-ſeed, iron, furs, and deer-ſkins. Their imports, Engliſh manufactures, with the ſuperfluities and luxuries of life. By their flag-of-truce trade, they alſo get ſugar, which they refine and ſend to Europe.

Their manufactures are very conſiderable. The German-town thread-ſtockings are in high eſtimation; and the year before laſt, I have been credibly informed, there were manufactured in that town alone, above 60,000 dozen pair. Their common retail price is a dollar per pair.

The Iriſh ſettlers make very good linens: ſome woollens have alſo been fabricated, but not, I believe, to any amount. There are ſeveral other manufactures, viz. of beaver hats, which are ſuperior in goodneſs to any in Europe, of cordage, linſeed-oil, ſtarch, myrtle-wax and

* Doubts have ſince ariſen, whether the number, at the time here mentioned, amounted to more than 350,000.—See Morſes American geography.

ſper-

ſpermaceti candles, ſoap, earthen ware, and other commodities.

The government of this province is a proprietary one. The legiſlature is lodged in the hands of a governor, appointed (with the king's approbation) by the proprietor; and a houſe of repreſentatives, elected by the people, conſiſting of thirty-ſeven members. Theſe are of various religious perſuaſions; for by the charter of privileges, which Mr. Penn granted to the ſettlers in Penſylvania, no perſon who believed in God could be moleſted in his calling or profeſſion; and any one who believed in Jeſus Chriſt might enjoy the firſt poſt under the government. The crown has reſerved to itſelf a power of repealing any law, which may interfere with the prerogative, or be contrary to the laws of Great Britain.

The judicature conſiſts of different courts. The juſtices of the peace, who, together with the other judges, are of the governor's appointment, hold quarterly ſeſſions conformable to the laws of England; and, when theſe are finiſhed, continue to ſit in quality of judges of common pleas, by a ſpecial commiſſion. The ſupreme court conſiſts of a chief juſtice, and two aſſiſtant judges; they have the united authority of the King's Bench, Common Pleas, and Court of Exchequer. They not only receive appeals, but all cauſes once commenced in the inferior courts, after the firſt writ, may be moved thither by a habeas corpus, certiorari, writ of error, &c. The judges of

of the ſupreme court have alſo a ſtanding and diſtinct commiſſion, to hold, as ſhall ſeem needful, courts of oyer and terminer, and general gaol-deliveries throughout the province; but this power they ſeldom, I believe, exerciſe. The ſupreme courts are held twice a year at Philadelphia. There is no Court of Chancery; but the want of it is ſupplied, in ſome meaſure, by the other courts. There is a particular officer called the regiſter-general, appointed by the governor, whoſe authority extends over the whole province, where he has ſeveral deputies. He grants letters of adminiſtration, and probates of wills. In caſes of diſpute, or caveat entered, he may call in, as aſſiſtants, two juſtices of the peace. The governor can pardon in all caſes, except of treaſon or murder, and then can reprieve till he knows the king's pleaſure.

There is here, as in moſt of the other colonies, a Court of Vice-Admiralty, held by commiſſion from the Admiralty in England, for the trial of captures, and of piracies, and other miſdemeanors committed upon the high ſeas; but there lies an appeal from it, I believe, to the Court of Delegates in England.

As to religion, there is none properly eſtabliſhed; but Proteſtants of all denominations, Papiſts, Jews, and all other ſects whatſoever, are univerſally tolerated. There are twelve clergymen of the church of England, who are ſent by the Society for the Propagation of the Goſpel,

and are allowed annually 50l. each, beſides what they get from ſubſcriptions and ſurplice fees. Some few of theſe are itinerant miſſionaries, and have no fixed reſidence, but travel from place to place, as occaſion requires, upon the frontiers. They are under the juriſdiction of the biſhop of London.

Arts and ſciences are yet in their infancy. There are ſome few perſons who have diſcovered a taſte for muſic and painting*; and philoſophy ſeems not only to have made a conſiderable progreſs already, but to be daily gaining ground. The library ſociety is an excellent inſtitution for propagating a taſte for literature; and the college well calculated to form and cultivate it. This laſt inſtitution is erected upon an admirable plan, and is by far the beſt ſchool for learning throughout America. It has been chiefly raiſed by contributions; and its preſent fund is about 10,000l. Penſylvanian money. An account of it may be ſeen in Dr. Smith's (the preſident's) Diſcourſes. The quakers alſo have an academy for inſtructing their youth in claſſical learning, and practical mathematics: there are three teachers, and about ſeventy boys in it. Beſides theſe, there are ſeveral ſchools in the province for the Dutch and other foreign children; and a conſiderable one is going to be erected at German-town.

The Penſylvanians, as to character, are a frugal and

* Mr. Benjamin Weſt, preſident of the Royal Academy, was, I believe, a native of Penſylvania, if not of Philadelphia.

induſ-

induſtrious people: not remarkably courteous and hoſpitable to ſtrangers, unleſs particularly recommended to them; but rather, like the denizens of moſt commercial cities, the reverſe. They are great republicans, and have fallen into the ſame errors in their ideas of independency as moſt of the other colonies have. They are by far the moſt enterpriſing people upon the continent. As they conſiſt of ſeveral nations, and talk ſeveral languages, they are aliens in ſome reſpect to Great Britain: nor can it be expected that they ſhould have the ſame filial attachment to her which her own immediate offſpring have. However, they are quiet, and concern themſelves but little, except about getting money. The women are exceedingly handſome and polite; they are naturally ſprightly and fond of pleaſure; and, upon the whole, are much more agreeable and accompliſhed than the men. Since their intercourſe with the Engliſh officers, they are greatly improved; and, without flattery, many of them would not make bad figures even in the firſt aſſemblies in Europe. Their amuſements are chiefly, dancing in the winter; and, in the ſummer, forming parties of pleaſure upon the Schuilkill, and in the country. There is a ſociety of ſixteen ladies, and as many gentlemen, called the fiſhing company, who meet once a fortnight upon the Schuilkill. They have a very pleaſant room erected in a romantic ſituation upon the banks of that river, where they generally dine and drink tea. There are

ſeveral pretty walks about it, and ſome wild and rugged rocks, which, together with the water and fine groves that adorn the banks, form a moſt beautiful and picturesque ſcene. There are boats and fiſhing tackle of all ſorts, and the company divert themſelves with walking, fiſhing, going up the water, dancing, ſinging, converſing, or juſt as they pleaſe. The ladies wear an uniform, and appear with great eaſe and advantage from the neatneſs and ſimplicity of it. The firſt and moſt diſtinguiſhed people of the colony are of this ſociety; and it is very advantageous to a ſtranger to be introduced to it, as he hereby gets acquainted with the beſt and moſt reſpectable company in Philadelphia. In the winter, when there is ſnow upon the ground, it is uſual to make what they call ſleighing parties, or to go upon it in ſledges; but as this is a practice well known in Europe, it is needleſs to deſcribe it.

The preſent ſtate of Penſylvania is undoubtedly very flouriſhing. The country is well cultivated, and there are not leſs than 9000 waggons employed in it, in different ſervices. Till this war they were exempt from taxes; and it was not without difficulty that the quakers were prevailed upon to grant any ſupplies for the defence of the frontiers, though expoſed to the moſt horrid cruelties: it was not from principle, ſay their enemies, that they refuſed it, but from intereſt; for as they were the firſt ſettlers, they chiefly occupy the interior and lower

parts of the province, and are not expoſed to incurſions. At length, however, compelled by clamour and public diſcontent, they were obliged to paſs a ſupply bill for 100,000 l. to raiſe five and twenty hundred men; and theſe they have kept up ever ſince; they afterward paſſed a militia bill, but it was ſuch an one as anſwered no good purpoſe. The quakers have much the greateſt influence in the aſſembly, and are ſupported there by the Dutch and Germans, who are as adverſe to taxes as themſelves. Their power, however, at preſent ſeems rather on the decline; which is the reaſon, as the oppoſite party pretend, that they ſtir up on all occaſions as much confuſion as poſſible, from that trite maxim in politics, divide et impera. They have quarrelled with the proprietors upon ſeveral occaſions, whether altogether juſtly or not, I will not pretend to ſay; it is certain, however, that the determinations at home have been ſometimes in their favour. The late ſubjects of their diſputes have been chiefly theſe:

Firſt, Whether the proprietary lands ought to be taxed? This has been determined at home in the affirmative.

Secondly, Whether the proprietor ought to have any choice or approbation of the aſſeſſors?

Thirdly, Whether he ought to give his governor inſtructions? And,

Laſtly, Whether the judges of his appointment ought to

to be during pleaſure, or quamdiu ſe bene geſſerint? Theſe three laſt are ſtill undecided.

Upon the whole, though this province is exceedingly flouriſhing, yet there are certainly great abuſes in it; and ſuch as, if not ſpeedily rectified, will be productive of bad conſequences.

The difference of exchange between bills and the currency of Penſylvania, is about 75 per cent.

An occurrence happened to me at Philadelphia, which, though in itſelf of a trifling nature, I cannot but take notice of, as a ſingular inſtance of the ſtrong poſſeſſion which an idea will ſometimes take of the mind; ſo as totally to derange it. A lady from Rhode-Iſland, who lodged in the ſame houſe with myſelf, had an unfortunate brother in the infirmary, a lunatic. He was ſuppoſed to be nearly well, and was permitted occaſionally to ſee company. A few days before I was to leave Philadelphia, this lady invited me to accompany her in one of her viſits to him; adding, that on her inadvertently mentioning to him ſome circumſtances relating to me, he had expreſſed a moſt earneſt deſire to ſee me. I ſtrongly objected to the propoſal, urging the impropriety of introducing a ſtranger, or, indeed, company of any ſort, to a perſon in that unhappy ſituation; as it might poſſibly agitate his mind, and retard his recovery. I adviſed her therefore not to take any further notice of it; hoping he might forget, or not mention it any more.

The

The next day ſhe renewed her application, adding, that her brother was exceedingly diſappointed; and intreated me to attend her, in ſo preſſing a manner, that I could not with civility refuſe it. On entering the cell, a beam of ſatisfaction ſeemed to dart from his eye, not eaſy to be expreſſed or conceived. I took him by the hand; and, ſeating myſelf oppoſite the bed to which he was chained, immediately took the lead in converſation, talking of indifferent matters, ſuch as I thought could not poſſibly tend to intereſt or diſturb his mind. I had not proceeded far when he ſuddenly interrupted me; and propoſed a queſtion, which at once convinced me that he was in a very unfit ſtate to ſee company. I immediately therefore roſe up; and making an excuſe that my engagements that day would not admit of my entering into ſo curious a ſubject, deſired him to reſerve it for ſome future converſation. He ſeemed greatly diſconcerted; but being near the door, which ſtood open, I took my leave and retired. The next morning I left Philadelphia; nor did I think any more of this occurrence till I arrived at Rhode-Iſland; where I was informed, that the chief, if not ſole, inſtances of inſanity ſhewn by this unhappy young man, were ſome attempts which he had made to kill a clergyman of the church of England. That he had been educated to be a teacher amongſt the congregationaliſts, but had taken it into his head, that he could never gain heaven, or be happy, but

by

by committing ſo heroic and meritorious an action. The very evening of his confinement he was prevented from fulfilling his purpoſe, in the inſtant when he was raiſing up his hand to plunge a knife into the back of a clergyman, who was reading the funeral ſervice, in the preſence of a large congregation. What his intentions were in regard to myſelf, I cannot pretend to ſay; he offered me no violence: but thoſe at Rhode-Iſland of his acquaintance, to whom I related this tranſaction, were fully perſuaded that he was far from being cured of his diſtemper *.

* Since my return to Europe, I have been informed of an inſtance ſimilar to this, which happened at Florence. A gentleman had taken it into his head that a very large diamond lay buried under a mountain which ſtood upon his eſtate, and was near ruining himſelf and his family by digging for it. His friends, by ſome contrivance or other, got him away to Florence, and placed him under the care of the late celebrated Dr. Cocchi. He there appeared perfectly compoſed, talked very rationally, and, having been well educated, afforded great entertainment to the doctor and his friends, who converſed with him. One day as they were ſitting together, he mentioned to the doctor, that it was very hard he ſhould be deprived of his liberty, when he was perfectly well; and that it was only a ſcheme of his relations to keep him in confinement, in order that they might enjoy his eſtate. The doctor, who had perceived no marks of inſanity, began to be ſtaggered; and promiſed, in caſe he ſhould ſee no reaſon to alter his ſentiments, to ſign a certificate of his being well on ſuch a day, in order to its being ſent to England, that he might have his releaſe. The day arrived, and the doctor was preparing to perform his promiſe; but, whether by deſign on perceiving ſomething particular in the looks of his patient, or by accident, I could not learn, he ſaid to the gentleman; "Now, Sir, I beg from this "time that you will think no more of this "fooliſh affair of the mountain and dia-"mond." "Not think of the diamond," ſaid the madman; "it is for this reaſon "that I want my liberty; I know exactly "the ſpot where it lies; and I will have it "in my poſſeſſion, before I am a year "older."

This ſtory was related to me in Tuſcany, and I had no reaſon to queſtion the truth of it.

I left

I left Philadelphia the 6th of July, and travelled in the ſtage as far as Sheminey-ferry, about ſeventeen miles; where I was overtaken by a gentleman and ſome ladies of my acquaintance, who were going a few miles farther upon a party of pleaſure. They were ſo obliging as to make room for me in one of their chaiſes, and we proceeded and dined together at Briſtol, a ſmall town upon the Delaware, oppoſite Burlington: in the afternoon we went ten miles higher up the river, and ferried over to Trenton, ſituated in the Jerſeys. This is built on the eaſt ſide of the Delaware, and contains about a hundred houſes. It has nothing remarkable; there is a church, a quakers and preſbyterian meeting-houſe, and barracks for three hundred men. From hence we went to Sir John Sinclair's, at the Falls of Delaware, about a mile above Trenton, a pleaſant rural retirement; where we ſpent a moſt agreeable evening. In the morning, the company returned to Philadelphia; and, having hired a chaiſe, I proceeded to Prince-town, twelve miles diſtant.

At this place, there is a handſome ſchool and college for the education of diſſenters; erected upon the plan of thoſe in Scotland. There are about twenty boys in the grammar-ſchool, and ſixty in the college: at preſent there are only two profeſſors, beſides the provoſt; but they intend, as their fund increaſes, which is yet very ſmall, and does not exceed 2000 l. currency, to add to this number. The building is extremely convenient,

airy, and ſpacious; and has a chapel and other proper offices. Two ſtudents are in each ſet of apartments, which conſiſts of a large bed-room with a fire-place, and two ſtudies. There is a ſmall collection of books, a few inſtruments, and ſome natural curioſities. The expence to a ſtudent for room-rent, commons, and tutorage, amounts to 25 l. currency per year. The provoſt has a ſalary of 200 l. currency, and the profeſſors 50 l. each. The name of the college is Naſſau-Hall.—From hence, in the afternoon, I proceeded to Brunſwick, eighteen miles farther, a ſmall town of about a hundred houſes, ſituated upon Raritan river; where there are alſo very neat barracks for 300 men, a church, and a preſbyterian meeting-houſe. It is celebrated for the number of its beauties; and, indeed, at this place and Philadelphia, were the handſomeſt women that I ſaw in America. At a ſmall diſtance from the town is a copper-mine belonging to a Mr. French, (I was told) a pretty good one. The next day I rode up the river, about nine miles to the Raritan hills, to ſee a ſmall caſcade, which falls about fifteen or twenty feet, very romanticly, from between two rocks. The country I paſſed through is exceedingly rich and beautiful; and the banks of the river are covered with gentlemen's houſes. At one of theſe I had an opportunity of ſeeing ſome good portraits of Vandyke, and ſeveral other ſmall Dutch paintings.

On Monday the 7th, I proceeded to Perth-Amboy, twelve

twelve miles, the capital of the Eaſt-Jerſeys, which is pleaſantly ſituated upon a neck of land, included between the Raritan and Amboy rivers and a large open bay. This is generally the place of the governor's reſidence; and alternately, here and at Burlington, the capital of the Weſt-Jerſeys, are held the aſſemblies, and other public meetings; it contains about a hundred houſes, and has very fine barracks for 300 men. In the afternoon I travelled ſixteen miles farther to Elizabeth-town, leaving Woodbridge, a ſmall village where there is a printing-office, a little on my right hand. Elizabeth-town, is built upon a ſmall creek or river that falls into Newark-bay, and contains between two and three hundred houſes. It has a court-houſe, a church, and a meeting-houſe; and barracks alſo like thoſe abovementioned.

The next morning I rode out, in order to viſit Paſaic Falls, diſtant about twenty-three miles, and had a very agreeable tour. After riding ſix miles, I came to a town called Newark, built in an irregular ſcattered manner, after the faſhion of ſome of our villages in England, near two miles in length. It has a church erected in the Gothic taſte with a ſpire, the firſt I had ſeen in America; and ſome other inconſiderable public buildings. Immediately on my leaving this place, I came upon the banks of Second, or Paſaic river, along which I travelled ſeventeen or eighteen miles to the Falls, through a rich country, interſperſed with fine fields and gentlemen's ſeats.

The Falls are very extraordinary, different from any I had hitherto met with in America. The river is about forty yards broad, and runs with a very ſwift current, till coming to a deep chaſm or cleft which croſſes the channel, it falls above ſeventy feet perpendicular in one intire ſheet. One end of the cleft is cloſed up, and the water ruſhes out at the other with incredible rapidity, in an acute angle to its former direction; and is received into a large baſon. Hence it takes a winding courſe through the rocks, and ſpreads again into a very conſiderable channel. The cleft is from four to twelve feet broad. The ſpray formed two beautiful (viz. the primary and ſecondary) rainbows, and helped to make as fine a ſcene as imagination could conceive. This extraordinary phenomenon is ſuppoſed to have been produced by an earthquake. The fate of two Indians is delivered down by tradition, who, venturing too near the Falls in a canoe, were carried down the precipice, and daſhed to pieces. Thirty or forty yards above the great Fall, is another, a moſt beautiful one, gliding over ſome ledges of rocks each two or three feet perpendicular, which heightens the ſcene very much.

From hence I returned, and in my way croſſed over the river to colonel John Schuyler's copper-mines, where there is a very rich vein of ore, and a fire-engine erected upon common principles.

After this I went down two miles farther to the park and gardens of this gentleman's brother, colonel Peter Schuyler.

Schuyler. In the gardens is a very large collection of citrons, oranges, limes, lemons, balſams of Peru, aloes, pomegranates, and other tropical plants; and in the park I ſaw ſeveral American and Engliſh deer, and three or four elks or mooſe-deer. I arrived at Elizabeth-town in the evening, not a little entertained with my expedition, but exceedingly fatigued with the violent heat of the weather, and the many moſquitoes that had infeſted me.

Before I take leave of the Jerſeys, it is neceſſary I ſhould give ſome account of this province. New Jerſey is ſituated between the 39th and 42d degree of north latitude, and about ſeventy-five degrees weſt longitude: it is bounded on the eaſt by the Atlantic, on the weſt by Penſylvania, or to ſpeak more properly the Delaware; on the ſouth by Delaware-bay; and on the north by Hudſon's river and the province of New York. The climate is nearly the ſame as that of Penſylvania: and the ſoil, which is a kind of red ſlate, is ſo exceedingly rich, that in a ſhort time after it has been turned up and expoſed to the air and moiſture, it is converted into a ſpecies of marle *.

* Since my return from America, I have met with a gentleman (Edward Wortley Montagu, eſq.) who had viſited the Holy Land. He deſcribed the ſoil of that country to be ſimilar in almoſt every circumſtance to this of the Jerſeys. He ſaid, it appeared to be of a red ſlaty ſubſtance, ſterile, and incapable of producing any thing worth the cultivation; but that being broken up and expoſed to the air, it became exceedingly mellow, and was fertile in the higheſt degree.

New

New Jerſey has very great natural advantages of hills, valleys, rivers, and large bays. The Delaware is on one ſide, and Hudſon's river on the other; beſides which it has the Raritan, Paſaic, and Amboy rivers; and Newark and New York bays. It produces vaſt quantities of grain, beſides hemp, flax, hay, Indian corn, and other articles. It is divided into eleven counties, and has ſeveral ſmall towns, though not one of conſideration. The number of its inhabitants is ſuppoſed to be 70,000: of which, all males between ſixteen and ſixty, Negroes excepted, are obliged to ſerve in the militia. There is no foreign trade carried on from this province; for the inhabitants ſell their produce to the merchants of Philadelphia and New York, and take in return European goods and other neceſſaries of life. They have ſome trifling manufactures of their own, but nothing that deſerves mentioning.

The government conſiſts of a governor, twelve counſellors, and a houſe of repreſentatives of about twenty-ſix members, the two former nominated by the king, the latter elected by the people. Each branch has a negative; they meet at Amboy and at Burlington alternately. The governor's ſalary, with perquiſites, is about 800, or 1000 l. ſterling a year; he is not allowed a houſe to reſide in, but is obliged to hire one at his own expence. There are ſeveral courts of judicature here, much like thoſe of the other provinces. The juſtices hold quarterly

ſeſſions

ſeſſions for petty larcenies, and trifling cauſes: and the ſupreme judge, with two aſſiſtant juſtices, holds, once a year, a general aſſize, throughout the province, of oyer and terminer, and common pleas. He holds alſo annually four ſupreme courts, alternately at Amboy and Burlington, of king's-bench, common-pleas, and exchequer. The offices of chancellor and vice-admiral, are executed by the governor; and the dernier reſort is to his majeſty in council.

There is properly no eſtabliſhed religion in this province, and the inhabitants are of various perſuaſions: the ſociety ſends ſix miſſionaries, who are generally well received; and the church gains ground daily. Their ſalaries are about the ſame as in Penſylvania.

Arts and ſciences are here, as in the other parts of America, juſt dawning. The college will in time, without doubt, be of conſiderable advantage, but being yet in its infancy, it has not had an opportunity of operating, or effecting any viſible improvement.

The New Jerſey men, as to character, are like moſt country gentlemen; good-natured, hoſpitable, and of a more liberal turn than their neighbours the Penſylvanians. They live altogether upon their eſtates, and are literally gentlemen farmers. The country in its preſent ſtate can ſcarcely be called flouriſhing; for although it is extremely well cultivated, thickly ſeated, and the garden of North America, yet, having no foreign trade, it is deprived

prived of thoſe riches and advantages, which it would otherwiſe ſoon acquire. There have been ſome attempts to remedy this defect; but whether from the difficulty of diverting a thing out of a channel in which it has long flowed; or from want of propriety or perſeverance, in the meaſures, I am unable to ſay; but the truth is, they have not ſucceeded. Upon the whole, however, this province may be called a rich one: during the preſent war it has raiſed conſiderable ſupplies, having ſeldom had leſs than 1000 men in pay, with a leader (colonel Schuyler) at their head, who has done honour to his country by his patriotic and public ſpirit. The paper currency of this colony is at about 70 per cent. diſcount, but in very good repute; and preferred by the Penſylvanians and New-Yorkers, to that of their own provinces.

On Wedneſday the 9th of July, I croſſed over to Staten Iſland, in the province of New York; and travelled upon it about nine miles to the point which is oppoſite New York city.

In my way I had an opportunity of ſeeing the method of making wampum. This, the reader probably knows is the current money amongſt the Indians. It is made of the clam-ſhell; a ſhell, conſiſting within of two colours, purple and white; and in form not unlike a thick oyſter-ſhell. The proceſs of manufacturing it is very ſimple. It is firſt clipped to a proper ſize, which

is that of a ſmall oblong parallelopiped, then drilled, and afterward ground to a round ſmooth ſurface, and poliſhed. The purple wampum is much more valuable than the white; a very ſmall part of the ſhell being of that colour.

At the point I embarked for New York; and, after a pleaſant paſſage over the bay, which is three leagues wide; and various delightful proſpects of rivers, iſlands, fields, hills, woods, the Narrows, New York city, veſſels ſailing to and fro, and innumerable porpoiſes playing upon the ſurface of the water, in an evening ſo ſerene that the hemiſphere was not ruffled by a ſingle cloud, arrived there about the ſetting of the ſun.

This city is ſituated upon the point of a ſmall iſland, lying open to the bay on one ſide, and on the others included between the North and Eaſt rivers; and commands a fine proſpect of water, the Jerſeys, Long Iſland, Staten Iſland, and ſeveral others, which lie ſcattered in the bay. It contains between two and three thouſand houſes, and 16 or 17,000 inhabitants, is tolerably well built, and has ſeveral good houſes. The ſtreets are paved, and very clean, but in general narrow; there are two or three, indeed, which are ſpacious and airy, particularly the Broad-Way. The houſes in this ſtreet have moſt of them a row of trees before them; which form an agreeable ſhade, and produce a pretty effect. The whole length of the town is ſomething more than a mile; the

breadth of it about half an one. The ſituation is, I believe, eſteemed healthy; but it is ſubject to one great inconvenience, which is the want of freſh water; ſo that the inhabitants are obliged to have it brought from ſprings at ſome diſtance out of town. There are ſeveral public buildings, though but few that deſerve attention. The college, when finiſhed, will be exceedingly handſome: it is to be built on three ſides of a quadrangle, fronting Hudſon's or North river, and will be the moſt beautifully ſituated of any college, I believe, in the world. At preſent only one wing is finiſhed, which is of ſtone, and conſiſts of twenty-four ſets of apartments; each having a large ſitting-room, with a ſtudy, and bedchamber. They are obliged to make uſe of ſome of theſe apartments for a maſter's lodge, library, chapel, hall, &c. but as ſoon as the whole ſhall be completed, there will be proper apartments for each of theſe offices. The name of it is King's College.

There are two churches in New York, the old or Trinity Church, and the new one, or St. George's Chapel; both of them large buildings, the former in the Gothic taſte, with a ſpire, the other upon the model of ſome of the new churches in London. Beſides theſe, there are ſeveral other places of religious worſhip; namely, two Low Dutch Calviniſt churches, one High Dutch ditto, one French ditto, one German Lutheran church, one preſbyterian meeting-houſe, one quakers ditto,

ditto, one anabaptiſts ditto, one Moravian ditto, and a Jews ſynagogue. There is alſo a very handſome charity-ſchool for ſixty poor boys and girls, a good work-houſe, barracks for a regiment of ſoldiers, and one of the fineſt priſons I have ever ſeen. The court or ſtadt-houſe makes no great figure, but it is to be repaired and beautified. There is a quadrangular fort, capable of mounting ſixty cannon, though at preſent there are, I believe, only thirty-two. Within this is the governor's palace, and underneath it a battery capable of mounting ninety-four guns, and barracks for a company or two of ſoldiers. Upon one of the iſlands in the bay is an hoſpital for ſick and wounded ſeamen; and, upon another, a peſt-houſe. Theſe are the moſt noted public buildings in and about the city.

The province of New York is ſituated between the 40th and 45th degree of north latitude, and about 75 degrees weſt longitude. It lies in a fine climate, and enjoys a very wholeſome air. The ſoil of moſt parts of it is extremely good, particularly of Long Iſland: and it has the advantages of a fine harbour, and fine rivers. The bay has a communication with Newark bay, the Sound, Amboy river, and ſeveral others: it receives alſo Hudſon's or North river, one of the largeſt in North-America, it being navigable for ſloops as far as Albany, above 150 miles: whence, by the Mohock, and other rivers, running through the country of the Six Nations, there is a communication, (excepting a few ſhort carry-

ing places,) with lake Ontario; and another with the river St. Laurence, through the lakes George, Champlain, and the river Sorel; ſo that this river ſeems to merit the greateſt attention. Theſe waters afford various kinds of fiſh, black-fiſh, ſea-baſs, ſheeps-heads, rock-fiſh, lobſters, and ſeveral others, all excellent in their kind. The province in its cultivated ſtate affords grain of all ſorts, cattle, hogs, and great variety of Engliſh fruits, particularly the New-town pippin. It is divided into ten counties, and has ſome few towns, but none of any ſize, except Albany and Schenectady, the former of which is a very conſiderable place. The number of inhabitants amounts to nearly 100,000; 15 or 20,000 of which are ſuppoſed to be capable of bearing arms, and of ſerving in the militia; but I believe this number is exaggerated, as a conſiderable part of the 100,000 are Negroes, which are imported more frequently into this province than into Penſylvania. The people carry on an extenſive trade, and there are ſaid to be cleared out annually from New York, * tons of ſhipping. They export chiefly grain, flour, pork, ſkins, furs, pig-iron, lumber, and ſtaves. Their manufactures, indeed, are not extenſive, nor by any means to be compared with thoſe of Penſylvania; they make a ſmall quantity of cloth, ſome linen, hats, ſhoes, and other articles for wearing apparel. They make glaſs alſo, and wampum; refine ſugars, which they

* See Appendix, N° 2.

import

import from the Weſt Indies; and diſtil conſiderable quantities of rum. They alſo, as well as the Penſylvanians, till both were reſtrained by act of parliament, had erected ſeveral ſlitting mills, to make nails, &c. But this is now prohibited, and they are exceedingly diſſatisfied at it. They have ſeveral other branches of manufactures, but, in general, ſo inconſiderable, that I ſhall not take notice of them: one thing it may be neceſſary to mention, I mean the article of ſhip-building; about which, in different parts of the province, they employ many hands *.

The government of this colony is lodged in the hands of a governor appointed by the crown; a council conſiſting of twelve members, named by the ſame authority; and a houſe of twenty-ſeven repreſentatives, elected by the people: four for the city and county of New York; two for the city and county of Albany; two for each of the other eight counties; one for the borough of Weſt-Cheſter; one for the townſhip of Shenectady; and one for each of the three manors of Renſlaerwyck, Livingſton, and Courtland. The legiſlative power is intirely lodged in their hands, each branch having a negative; except that, as in the other colonies, all laws muſt have the king's approbation, and not interfere with, or be repugnant to, the laws of Great Britain.

The courts of judicature are ſimilar, I believe, in every reſpect, to thoſe in the Jerſeys.

* See Appendix, N° 2.

The

The eſtabliſhed religion is that of the church of England, there being ſix churches in this province with ſtipends (to the value of about 50 l. currency) annexed to each by law. The clergy are twelve in number, who, excluſive of what they acquire by the eſtabliſhment above-mentioned, or by contributions, receive, as miſſionaries from the Society for the Propagation of the Goſpel, 50 l. ſterling each. Beſides the religion of the church of England, there is a variety of others: diſſenters of all denominations, particularly preſbyterians, abound in great numbers, and there are ſome few Roman Catholics.

Arts and ſciences have made no greater progreſs here than in the other colonies; but as a ſubſcription library has been lately opened, and every one ſeems zealous to promote learning, it may be hoped they will hereafter advance faſter than they have done hitherto. The college is eſtabliſhed upon the ſame plan as that in the Jerſeys, except that this at New York profeſſes the principles of the church of England. At preſent the ſtate of it is far from being flouriſhing, or ſo good as might be wiſhed. Its fund does not exceed 10,000 l. currency, and there is a great ſcarcity of profeſſors. A commencement was held, nevertheleſs, this ſummer, and ſeven gentlemen took degrees. There are in it at this time about twenty-five ſtudents. The preſident, Dr. Johnſon, is a very worthy and learned man, but rather

too

too far advanced in life to have the direction of so new an institution. The late Dr. Bristow left to this college a fine library, of which they are in daily expectation.

The inhabitants of New York, in their character, very much resemble the Pensylvanians: more than half of them are Dutch, and almost all traders: they are, therefore, habitually frugal, industrious, and parsimonious. Being, however, of different nations, different languages, and different religions, it is almost impossible to give them any precise or determinate character. The women are handsome and agreeable; though rather more reserved than the Philadelphian ladies. Their amusements are much the same as in Pensylvania; viz. balls, and sleighing expeditions in the winter; and, in the summer, going in parties upon the water, and fishing; or making excursions into the country. There are several houses pleasantly situated upon East river, near New York, where it is common to have turtle-feasts: these happen once or twice in a week. Thirty or forty gentlemen and ladies meet and dine together, drink tea in the afternoon, fish and amuse themselves till evening, and then return home in Italian chaises, (the fashionable carriage in this and most parts of America, Virginia excepted, where they chiefly make use of coaches, and these commonly drawn by six horses), a gentleman and lady in each chaise. In the way there is a bridge, about three miles distant from New York, which you always pass over as you return, called

called the Kiſſing-bridge; where it is a part of the etiquette to ſalute the lady who has put herſelf under your protection.

The preſent ſtate of this province is flouriſhing: it has an extenſive trade to many parts of the world, particularly to the Weſt Indies; and has acquired great riches by the commerce which it has carried on, under flags of truce, to Cape François, and Monte-Chriſto. The troops, by having made it the place of their general rendezvous, have alſo enriched it very much. However, it is burthened with taxes, and the preſent public debt amounts to more than 300,000 l. currency. The taxes are laid upon eſtates real and perſonal; and there are duties upon Negroes, and other importations. The provincial troops are about 2,600 men. The difference of exchange between currency and bills, is from 70 to 80 per cent.

Before I left New York, I took a ride upon Long-Iſland, the richeſt ſpot, in the opinion of the New Yorkers, of all America; and where they generally have their villas, or country houſes. It is undeniably beautiful, and ſome parts of it are remarkably fertile, but not equal, I think, to the Jerſeys. The length of it is ſomething more than 100 miles, and the breadth 25. About 15 or 16 miles from the weſt end of it, there opens a large plain between 20 and 30 miles long, and 4 or 5 broad. There is not a tree growing upon it, and it is aſſerted that there never were any. Strangers are always carried

to ſee this place, as a great curioſity, and the only one of the kind in North America.

Tueſday the 5th of Auguſt, being indiſpoſed, and unable to travel any farther by land, I embarked on board a brigantine for Rhode Iſland. We made ſail up the Sound with a fair wind, and after two hours, paſſed through Hell-gate. It is impoſſible to go through this place without recalling to mind the deſcription of Scylla and Charybdis. The breadth of the Sound is here half a mile, but the channel is very narrow, not exceeding eighty yards: the water runs with great rapidity, and in different currents, only one of which will carry a veſſel through with ſafety; for, on one ſide, there is a ſhoal of rocks juſt peeping above the water; and, on the other, a dreadful vortex produced by a rock lying about nine feet under the ſurface: if therefore you get into any but the right current, you are either daſhed upon the ſhoal, or elſe ſucked into the eddy, whirled round with incredible rapidity, and at length ſwallowed up in the vortex. There are exceeding good pilots to navigate veſſels through this place, notwithſtanding which, they are frequently loſt. The proper time of paſſing it is at high water. We had pleaſant weather during the paſſage, which is about ſeventy leagues, with beautiful views of Long Iſland and Connecticut; and arrived in the harbour at Newport the 7th of Auguſt.

This town is ſituated upon a ſmall iſland, about

twelve miles in length, and five or ſix in breadth, called Rhode Iſland, whence the province takes its name. It is the capital city, and contains 800, or 1000 houſes, chiefly built of wood; and 6 or 7000 inhabitants. There are few buildings in it worth notice. The court-houſe is indeed handſome, and of brick; and there is a public library, built in the form of a Grecian temple, by no means inelegant. It is of the Doric order, and has a portico in front with four pillars, ſupporting a pediment; but the whole is ſpoilt by two ſmall wings, which are annexed to it. The foundation of a very pretty building is laid for the uſe of the free-maſons, to ſerve alſo occaſionally for an aſſembly-room; and there is going to be erected a market-houſe, upon a very elegant deſign. The places of public worſhip, except the Jews ſynagogue, are all of wood; and not one of them is worth looking at. They conſiſt chiefly of a church, two preſbyterian meeting-houſes, one quakers ditto, three anabaptiſts ditto, one Moravian ditto, and the ſynagogue abovementioned. This building was deſigned, as indeed were ſeveral of the others, by a Mr. Harriſon, an ingenious Engliſh gentleman who lives here. It will be extremely elegant within when completed: but the outſide is totally ſpoilt by a ſchool, which the Jews would have annexed to it for the education of their children.—Upon a ſmall iſland, before the town, is part of a fine fortification, deſigned to conſiſt of a pentagon fort,

fort, and an upper and lower battery. Only two of the curtains, and a ravelin, are yet finiſhed; and it is doubted whether the whole will ever be completed. There are now mounted upon it 26 cannon; but the works, when complete, will require above 150.—At the entrance of the harbour there is likewiſe an exceeding good light-houſe.—Theſe are the chief public buildings.

Three miles from the town is an indifferent wooden houſe, built by dean Berkley, when he was in theſe parts: the ſituation is low, but commands a fine view of the ocean, and of ſome wild rugged rocks that are on the left hand of it. They relate here ſeveral ſtories of the dean's wild and chimerical notions; which, as they are characteriſtic of that extraordinary man, deſerve to be taken notice of: one in particular I muſt beg the reader's indulgence to allow me to repeat to him. The dean had formed the plan of building a town upon the rocks which I have juſt now taken notice of, and of cutting a road through a ſandy beach which lies a little below it, in order that ſhips might come up and be ſheltered in bad weather. He was ſo full of this project, as one day to ſay to one Smibert, a deſigner, whom he had brought over with him from Europe, on the latter's aſking ſome ludicrous queſtion concerning the future importance of the place; "Truly, you have very "little foreſight, for in fifty years time every foot of "land in this place will be as valuable as the land in

" Cheapſide." The dean's houſe, notwithſtanding his prediction, is at preſent nothing better than a farm-houſe, and his library is converted into the dairy: when he left America, he gave it to the college at Newhaven in Connecticut, who have let it to a farmer on a long leaſe: his books he divided between this college and that in Maſſachuſets. The dean is ſaid to have written in this place The Minute Philoſopher.

The province of Rhode Iſland is ſituated between the 41ſt and 42d degree of north latitude; and about 72 or 73 degrees weſt longitude; in the moſt healthy climate of North America. The winters are ſevere, though not equally ſo with thoſe of the other provinces; but the ſummers are delightful, eſpecially in the iſland; the violent and exceſſive heats, to which America is in general ſubject, being allayed by the cool and temperate breezes that come from the ſea. The ſoil is tolerably good, though rather too ſtony; its natural produce is maize or Indian corn, with a variety of ſhrubs and trees. It produces in particular the button-tree *; the ſpruce-pine, of the young twigs of which is made excellent beer; and the pſeudo-acacia, or locuſt-tree; but none of thoſe fine flowering trees, which are ſuch an ornament to the woods in Carolina and Virginia. It enjoys many advantages, has ſeveral large rivers, and one of the fineſt harbours in the world. Fiſh are in

* See Appendix, N° 1.

the

the greateſt plenty and perfection, particularly the tataag or black-fiſh, lobſters, and ſea baſs. In its cultivated ſtate, it produces very little, except ſheep and horned cattle; the whole province being laid out into paſture or grazing ground. The horſes are bony and ſtrong, and the oxen much the largeſt in America; ſeveral of them weighing from 16 to 1800 weight. The butter and cheeſe are excellent.

The province of Rhode Iſland is divided into counties and townſhips; of the former there are four or five, but they are exceedingly ſmall; of the latter between twenty and thirty; the towns themſelves are inconſiderable villages: however, they ſend members to the aſſembly, in the whole about ſeventy. The number of inhabitants, with Negroes, and Indians, of which in this province there are ſeveral hundreds, amounts to 35,000. As the province affords but few commodities for exportation; horſes, proviſions, and an inconſiderable quantity of grain, with ſpermaceti candles, being the chief articles; they are obliged to Connecticut, and the neighbouring colonies, for moſt of their traffic; and by their means they carry on an extenſive trade. Their mode of commerce is this; they trade to Great Britain, Holland, Africa, the Weſt Indies, and the neighbouring colonies; from each of which places they import the following articles; from Great Britain, dry goods; from Holland, money; from Africa, ſlaves; from the Weſt Indies, ſugars,

ſugars, coffee, and molaſſes; and from the neighbouring colonies, lumber and proviſions: and with what they purchaſe in one place they make their returns in another. Thus with the money they get in Holland, they pay their merchants in London; the ſugars they procure in the Weſt Indies, they carry to Holland; the ſlaves they fetch from Africa they ſend to the Weſt Indies, together with lumber and proviſions, which they get from the neighbouring colonies: the rum that they diſtil they export to Africa; and with the dry goods, which they purchaſe in London, they traffick in the neighbouring colonies. By this kind of circular commerce they ſubſiſt and grow rich. They have beſides theſe ſome other inconſiderable branches of trade, but nothing worth mentioning. They have very few manufactures; they diſtil rum and make ſpermaceti candles; but in the article of dry goods, they are far behind the people of New York and Penſylvania.

The government of this province is intirely democratical; every officer, except the collector of the cuſtoms, being appointed, I believe, either immediately by the people, or by the general aſſembly. The people chuſe annually a governor, lieutenant-governor, and ten aſſiſtants, which conſtitute an upper-houſe. The repreſentatives, or lower-houſe, are elected every half year. Theſe jointly have the appointment of all other public officers, (except the recorder, treaſurer, and attorney-general,

neral, which are appointed likewiſe annually by the people) both military and civil; are inveſted with the powers of legiſlation, of regulating the militia, and of performing all other acts of government. The governor has no negative, but votes with the aſſiſtants, and in caſe of an equality has a caſting voice. The aſſembly, or two houſes united, are obliged to ſit immediately after each election; at Newport in the ſummer, and in the winter alternately at Providence and South Kingſton in Narraganſet: they adjourn themſelves, but may be called together, notwithſtanding ſuch adjournment, upon any urgent occaſion by the governor. No aſſiſtant, or repreſentative, is allowed any ſalary or pay for his attendance or ſervice.

There are ſeveral courts of judicature. The aſſembly nominates annually ſo many juſtices for each townſhip, as are deemed neceſſary. Theſe have power to join people in matrimony, and to exerciſe other acts of authority uſually granted to this order of magiſtrates. Any two of them may hear cauſes concerning ſmall debts and treſpaſſes; and three may try criminals for thefts, not exceeding ten pounds currency. Appeals in civil cauſes are allowed to the inferior courts of common-pleas; in criminal ones to the ſeſſions of the peace; and in theſe the determinations are final.—The ſeſſions are held in each county twice every year by five or more juſtices; they adjudge all matters relating to the preſervation of the

the peace, and the punifhment of criminals, except in cafes of death. Appeals are allowed from this court, in all caufes that have originated in it, to the fuperior one. —The inferior courts of common-pleas fit twice every year in each county, and are held by three or more juftices. They take cognizance of all civil caufes whatfoever, triable at common law; and if any one thinks himfelf aggrieved here, he may appeal to the fuperior one; which is held alfo annually twice in each county, by three judges, and which exercifes all the authority of a court of king's-bench, common-pleas, and exchequer. The dernier refort is to the king in council, but this only in cafes of 300 l. value, new tenor. The people have the power of pardoning criminals, except in cafes of piracy, murder, or high treafon; and then it is doubted whether they can even reprieve.

There is no eftablifhed form of religion here; but church of England men, independents, quakers, anabaptifts, Moravians, Jews, and all other fects whatfoever, have liberty to exercife their feveral profeffions. The Society for the Propagation of the Gofpel fends only four miffionaries.

Arts and fciences are almoft unknown, except to fome few individuals; and there are no public feminaries of learning; nor do the Rhode Iflanders in general feem to regret the want of them. The inftitution of a library

ſociety, which has lately taken place, may poſſibly in time produce a change in theſe matters.

The character of the Rhode-Iſlanders is by no means engaging, or amiable: a circumſtance principally owing to their form of government. Their men in power, from the higheſt to the loweſt, are dependent upon the people, and frequently act without that ſtrict regard to probity and honour, which ought invariably to influence and direct mankind. The private people are cunning, deceitful, and ſelfiſh: they live almoſt intirely by unfair and illicit trading. Their magiſtrates are partial and corrupt: and it is folly to expect juſtice in their courts of judicature; for he, who has the greateſt influence, is generally found to have the faireſt cauſe*. Were the governor to interpoſe his authority, were he to refuſe to grant flags of truce†, or not to wink at abuſes; he would

* The form of their judical oath, or affirmation (ſays Douglas, in his Summary), does not invoke the judgments of the omniſcient God, who ſees in ſecret, but only upon peril of the penalty of perjury.—This does not ſeem (adds the ſame author in a note) to be a ſacred or ſolemn oath, and may be illuſtrated by the ſtory of two profligate thieves; one of them had ſtolen ſomething, and told his friend of it: well, ſays his friend, but did any body ſee you? No: then, ſays his friend, it is yours as much as if you had bought it with your money. Vol. ii. p. 95.

† It was uſual during the late war for ſeveral governors in North America, on receiving a pecuniary conſideration, to grant to the merchants flags of truce; by which they were licenſed to go to the French Weſt Indian iſlands, in order to exchange priſoners. The real ſcope and deſign of the voyage was, to carry on a prohibited trade with the French, and to ſupply them with ſtores and proviſions. Two or three priſoners were ſufficient to cover the deſign; and in order to have a ſtore in readineſs, they ſeldom carried more. By this abuſe both governors and mer-

would at the expiration of the year be excluded from his office, the only thing perhaps which he has to ſubſiſt upon. Were the judges to act with impartiality, and to decide a cauſe to the prejudice or diſadvantage of any great or popular leader, they would probably never be re-elected; indeed, they are incapable in general of determining the merits of a ſuit, for they are exceedingly illiterate, and, where they have nothing to make them partial, are managed almoſt intirely by the lawyers. In ſhort, to give an idea of the wretched ſtate of this colony, it has happened more than once, that a perſon has had ſufficient influence to procure a freſh emiſſion of paper-money, ſolely to defraud his creditors: for having perhaps borrowed a conſiderable ſum of money, when the difference of exchange has been 1200 per cent. he has afterward, under ſanction of the law, repaid only the ſame nominal ſum in new currency, when the difference has amounted perhaps to 2500 per cent.—Such alas! is the ſituation and character of this colony. It is needleſs, after this, to obſerve that it is in a very declining ſtate; for it is impoſſible that it ſhould proſper under ſuch

chants acquired great riches. Very plauſible arguments indeed might be adduced againſt prohibiting, or even reſtraining a commerce of that nature: but as the wiſdom of government did think fit, and probably with better reaſon, to forbid it; nothing could excuſe the corrupt and mercenary ſpirit of thoſe governors, who preſumed to connive at and encourage it.—The honourable Francis Fauquier, lieutenant-governor of Virginia, who, amongſt ſome few others, never could be prevailed upon to countenance it, refuſed at one time an offer of near 200l. for the grant of a permit to make a ſingle voyage.

abuſes.

abuſes. Its Weſt Indian trade has diminiſhed; owing indeed, in ſome meaſure, to the other colonies having entered more largely into this lucrative branch of commerce: it has loſt during the war, by the enemy, above 150 veſſels: its own privateers, and it has generally had a great many, have had very ill ſucceſs: having kept up a regiment of provincial troops, it has alſo been loaded with taxes, and many of the people have been oppreſſed by the mode of collecting them: for, the aſſembly having determined the quota of each townſhip, the inhabitants have been aſſeſſed by the town-council *, conſiſting of the aſſiſtants reſiding there, the juſtices of the town, and a few freeholders elected annually by the freemen; and theſe have been generally partial in their aſſeſſments, as muſt neceſſarily happen under a combination of ſuch circumſtances.—After having ſaid ſo much to the diſadvantage of this colony, I ſhould be guilty of injuſtice and ingratitude, were I not to declare that there are many worthy gentlemen in it, who ſee the misfortunes of their country, and lament them; who are ſenſible that they ariſe from the wretched nature of the government, and

* Each townſhip is managed by a town-council, conſiſting of the aſſiſtants who reſide in the town, the juſtices of the town, and ſix freeholders choſen annually by the freemen of the town; the major part of them is a quorum, with full power to manage the affairs and intereſt of the town to which they reſpectively belong, to grant licences to public houſes; and are a probate office for proving wills, and granting adminiſtration, with appeal to governor and council, as ſupreme ordinary. Douglas's Summary, vol. ii. p. 85.

wiſh to have it altered; who are courteous and polite; kind and hoſpitable to ſtrangers; and capable of great acts of generoſity and goodneſs, as I myſelf experienced during a very ſevere fit of ſickneſs which I lay under at this place.—The paper-money here is as bad as it is poſſible to be; the difference of exchange being at leaſt 2500 per cent.

The 4th of September I took leave of Newport, and having croſſed over the river at Briſtol-ferry, where it is about a mile broad, and two other inconſiderable ferries, I arrived in the evening at Providence. This is the chief town of what was formerly called Providence Plantation in Narraganſet, and is at preſent the ſecond conſiderable town in the province of Rhode Iſland. It is ſituated upon a pretty large river, and is diſtant from Newport about thirty miles. In the morning I ſet out for Boſton, and arrived there about ſun-ſet, after a journey of five and forty miles. The country, which I travelled over, is chiefly grazing ground, laid out into neat incloſures, ſurrounded with ſtone walls, and rows of pſeudo acacia or locuſt-trees, which are ſaid with their leaves to manure and fertilize the land. I paſſed over a beautiful fall of water in Pantucket river, upon a bridge, which is built directly over it. The fall is about twenty feet high, through ſeveral chaſms in a rock, which runs diametrically croſs it, and ſerves as a dam to hold up the water. There are two or three mills, which have been erected

for the advantage of having the different ſpouts or ſtreams of water conducted to their reſpective wheels. Theſe have taken very much from the beauty of the ſcene; which would otherwiſe be tranſcendently elegant; for the fall, though not large or upon a great ſcale, is by far the moſt romantic and pictureſque of any that I met with in my tour.

During the courſe of my ride from Newport, I obſerved prodigious flights of wild pigeons *: they directed their courſe to the ſouthward, and the hemiſphere was never intirely free from them. They are birds of paſſage, of beautiful plumage, and are excellent eating. The accounts given of their numbers are almoſt incredible; yet they are ſo well atteſted, and the opportunities of proving the truth of them are ſo frequent, as not to admit of their being called in queſtion. Towards evening they generally ſettle upon trees, and ſit one upon another in ſuch crowds, as ſometimes to break down the largeſt branches. The inhabitants, at ſuch times, go out with long poles, and knock numbers of them on the head upon the rooſt; for they are either ſo fatigued by their flight, or terrified by the obſcurity of the night, that they will not move, or take wing, without ſome great and uncommon noiſe to alarm them. I met with ſcarcely any other food at the ordinaries where I put up: and

* See Appendix, N° 1.

during

during their flight, the common people ſubſiſt almoſt wholly upon them.

Boſton, the metropolis of Maſſachuſets-Bay, in New England, is one of the largeſt and moſt flouriſhing towns in North America. It is ſituated upon a peninſula, or rather an iſland joined to the continent by an iſthmus or narrow neck of land half a mile in length, at the bottom of a ſpacious and noble harbour, defended from the ſea by a number of ſmall iſlands. The length of it is nearly two miles, and the breadth of it half a one; and it is ſuppoſed to contain 3000 houſes, and 18 or 20,000 inhabitants. At the entrance of the harbour ſtands a very good light-houſe; and upon an iſland, about a league from the town, a conſiderable caſtle, mounting near 150 cannon: there are ſeveral good batteries about it, and one in particular very ſtrong, built by Mr. Shirley. There are alſo two batteries in the town, for 16 or 20 guns each; but they are not, I believe, of any force. The buildings in Boſton are in general good; the ſtreets are open and ſpacious, and well paved; and the whole has much the air of ſome of our beſt county towns in England.—The country round about it is exceedingly delightful; and from a hill, which ſtands cloſe to the town, where there is a beacon to alarm the neighbourhood in caſe of any ſurprize, is one of the fineſt proſpects, the moſt beautifully variegated, and richly

richly grouped, of any without exception that I have ever ſeen.

The chief public buildings are, three churches; thirteen or fourteen meeting-houſes; the governor's palace; the court-houſe, or exchange; Faneuils-hall; a linen-manufacturing-houſe; a work-houſe; a bridewell; a public granary; and a very fine wharf, at leaſt half a mile long, undertaken at the expence of a number of private gentlemen, for the advantage of unloading and loading veſſels. Moſt of theſe buildings are handſome: the church, called King's Chapel, is exceedingly elegant; and fitted up in the Corinthian taſte. There is alſo an elegant private concert-room, highly finiſhed in the Ionic manner.—I had reaſon to think the ſituation of Boſton unhealthy, at leaſt in this ſeaſon of the year; as there were frequent funerals every night during my ſtay there.

The ſituation of the province of Maſſachuſets-Bay, including the diſtrict of Plymouth *, is between the 41ſt and 43d degree of north latitude, and about 72 degrees weſt longitude. The climate, ſoil, natural produce, and improved ſtate of it, are much the ſame as of Rhode Iſland. It is divided into counties, and townſhips †; and

* Sagadahoc and the Main, very large territories, lying north of New Hampſhire, belong alſo to the province of Maſſachuſets-Bay; they were annexed to it by the new charter of 1691. The Main forms one county called the county of York, and ſends three members to the council; Sagadahoc, which is annexed to it, ſends one.

† Townſhips are generally ſix miles ſquare,

and each townſhip, if it contains forty freeholders *, has a right to ſend a member to the aſſembly †; the preſent number of repreſentatives amounts to between 130 and 140; of which Boſton ſends four.

The number of ſouls in this province is ſuppoſed to amount to 200,000; and 40,000 of them to be capable of bearing arms. They carry on a conſiderable traffick, chiefly in the manner of the Rhode-Iſlanders; but have ſome material articles for exportation, which the Rhode-Iſlanders have not, except in a very trifling degree: theſe are ſalt fiſh, and veſſels. Of the latter they build annually a great number, and ſend them, laden with cargoes of the former, to Great Britain, where they ſell them. They clear out from Boſton, Salem, Marble-head, and the different ports in this province, yearly, about ‡ ton of ſhipping. Excluſive of theſe articles, their manufactures are not large; thoſe of ſpirits, fiſh-oil, and iron, are, I believe, the moſt conſiderable. They fabricate beaver-hats, which they ſell for a moidore a-piece; and ſome years ago they erected a manufactory,

ſquare, and divided into ſixty-three equal lots, viz. one lot for the firſt ſettled miniſter as inheritance, one lot for the miniſtry as glebe-lands, one lot for the benefit of a ſchool; the other ſixty lots to ſixty perſons or families, who, within five years from the grant, are to erect a dwelling-houſe, and clear ſeven acres of land, fit for mowing or ploughing, &c.

* By the charter, every freeholder ſhould poſſeſs 40 s. freehold, or 50 l. perſonal eſtate; but I believe this article has not been ſtrictly adhered to.

† Every town, containing forty freeholders, has a "right" to ſend a member to the aſſembly, but is not abſolutely "obliged" to do ſo, unleſs it contains eighty freeholders.

‡ See Appendix, N° 2.

with

with a deſign to encourage the Iriſh ſettlers to make linens; but at the breaking out of the war the price of labour was inhanced ſo much, that it was impoſſible to carry it on. Like the reſt of the colonies they alſo endeavour to make woollens; but they have not yet been able to bring them to any degree of perfection; indeed it is an article in which I think they will not eaſily ſucceed; for the American wool is not only coarſe, but in compariſon of the Engliſh, exceedingly ſhort. Upon the beſt inquiry I could make, I was not able to diſcover that any one had ever ſeen a ſtaple of American wool longer than ſeven inches; whereas in the counties of Lincoln and Leiceſter, they are frequently twenty-two* inches long. In the ſouthern colonies, at leaſt in thoſe parts where I travelled, there is ſcarcely any herbage †; and whether it is owing to this, or to the exceſſive heats, I am ignorant, the wool is ſhort and hairy. The northern colonies have indeed greater plenty of herbage, but are for ſome months covered with ſnow; and without a degree of attention and care in houſing the ſheep, and guarding them againſt accidents, and wild beaſts, which would not eaſily be compenſated, it would be very difficult to increaſe their numbers to any great amount. The Americans ſeems conſcious of this fact, and, notwith-

* The common average length, I am told, is about ſixteen inches.

† I ſpeak of the country in general; in particular ſpots, as at Greenway Court, the herbage is very fine and luxuriant.

ſtanding a very ſevere prohibition, contrive to procure from England, every year a conſiderable number of rams, in order to improve and multiply the breed. What the lands beyond the Alleghenny and upon the banks of the Ohio may be, I do not know; they are ſaid to be very rich: but the climate I believe is not leſs ſevere; and I think, upon collating different accounts, that the ſeverity of heat and cold is not much abated by cultivation. The air becomes dryer and more wholeſome, in proportion as the woods are cut down, and the ground is cleared and cultivated; but the cold is not leſs piercing, nor the ſnow leſs frequent. I think therefore upon the whole, that America, though it may with particular care and attention, produce ſmall quantities of tolerably good wool, will yet never be able to produce it in ſuch plenty and of ſuch a quality as to ſerve for the neceſſary conſumption of its inhabitants.

The government of this province is lodged in the hands of a governor or lieutenant-governor, appointed by the king; a council of twenty-eight perſons, choſen annually, with the governor's approbation, by the general aſſembly *; and a houſe of repreſentatives † annually elected by the freeholders. The governor commiſſions

* They are choſen by the new repreſentatives, and the laſt year's counſellors; ſo that each counſellor has a vote in his own re-election. The governor has a negative to every counſellor's election, without being obliged to aſſign a reaſon.

† Each repreſentative muſt be reſident in the townſhip for which he is elected; he muſt alſo have a plurality of votes reſpecting the number of voters, and not in compariſon only of the other candidates; he is paid for his attendance and ſervices, and ſubject to a fine if he neglects them.

all the militia, and other military officers; and, with conſent of the council, alſo nominates and appoints all civil officers, except thoſe that are concerned in the revenue. He calls and adjourns the aſſembly, and has in every reſpect a very extenſive authority. His ſalary, with perquiſites, amounts to about 1,300 l. ſterling per year. The governor and council together have the probate of wills, and the power of granting adminiſtrations and divorces.

There are ſeveral courts of judicature. All actions under twenty ſhillings ſterling are cognizable by a juſtice of peace, from whoſe determination there lies an appeal to the inferior county-court of common-pleas; and from hence to the ſuperior provincial court in its circuits, which is alſo a court of oyer and terminer in criminal affairs, and is held by a chief juſtice and ſome aſſiſtant judges. In this court, if the determination is not ſatisfactory, a rehearing of the cauſe may be had with a different jury *; and even, by petition to the general aſſembly, a ſecond rehearing: the dernier reſort is to his majeſty in council, but this only in caſes of 300 l. ſterling value: and the appeal muſt be made within fourteen days after judgment.

The eſtabliſhed religion here, as in all the other provinces of New England, is that of the congregationaliſts;

* Juries are, I believe, appointed partly by lot, and partly by rotation.

a religion, different in ſome trifling articles, though none very material, from the preſbyterian. There are, beſides theſe however, great numbers of people of different perſuaſions, particularly of the religion of the church of England; which ſeems to gain ground, and to become more faſhionable every day. A church has been lately erected at Cambridge, within ſight of the college; which has greatly alarmed the congregationaliſts, who conſider it as the moſt fatal ſtroke, that could poſſibly have been levelled at their religion. The building is elegant, and the miniſter of it (the reverend Mr. Apthorpe,) is a young man of ſhining parts, great learning, and pure and engaging manners *.

Arts and Sciences ſeem to have made a greater progreſs here, than in any other part of America. Harvard college has been founded above a hundred years; and although it is not upon a perfect plan, yet it has produced a very good effect. The arts are undeniably forwarder in Maſſachuſets Bay, than either in Penſylvania or New York. The public buildings are more elegant; and there is a more general turn for muſic, painting, and the belles lettres.

The character of the inhabitants of this province is much improved, in compariſon of what it was: but pu-

* This gentleman, I have heard, afterward met with ſo much oppoſition and perſecution from the congregationaliſts, that he was obliged to reſign his cure, to quit the colony, and has ſince lived in England upon a living, (I believe in Surry) which was given him by the late archbiſhop Secker.

ritaniſm

ritaniſm and a ſpirit of perſecution is not yet totally extinguiſhed. The gentry of both ſexes are hoſpitable, and good-natured; there is an air of civility in their behaviour, but it is conſtrained by formality and preciſeneſs. Even the women, though eaſineſs of carriage is peculiarly characteriſtic of their nature, appear here with more ſtiffneſs and reſerve than in the other colonies. They are formed with ſymmetry, are handſome, and have fair and delicate complexions; but are ſaid univerſally, and even proverbially, to have very indifferent teeth.

The lower claſs of the people are more in the extreme of this character; and, which is conſtantly mentioned as ſingularly peculiar to them, are impertinently curious and inquiſitive. I was told of a gentleman of Philadelphia, who, in travelling through the provinces of New England, having met with many impertinencies, from this extraordinary turn of character, at length fell upon an expedient almoſt as extraordinary, to get rid of them. He had obſerved, when he went into an ordinary*, that every individual of the family had a queſtion or two to propoſe to him, relative to his hiſtory; and that, till each was ſatisfied, and they had conferred and compared together their information, there was no poſſibility of procuring any refreſhment. He, therefore, the moment he went into any of theſe places, inquired for the maſter, the miſtreſs, the ſons, the daughters, the men-ſervants

* Inns are ſo called in America.

and

and the maid-ſervants; and having aſſembled them all together, he began in this manner: "Worthy people, "I am B. F*. of Philadelphia, by trade a ——, and a "bachelor; I have ſome relations at Boſton, to whom I "am going to make a viſit: my ſtay will be ſhort, and "I ſhall then return and follow my buſineſs, as a pru-"dent man ought to do. This is all I know of myſelf, "and all I can poſſibly inform you of; I beg therefore "that you will have pity upon me and my horſe, and "give us both ſome refreſhment."

Singular ſituations and manners will be productive of ſingular cuſtoms; but frequently ſuch as upon ſlight examination may appear to be the effects of mere groſſneſs of character, will, upon deeper reſearch, be found to proceed from ſimplicity and innocence. A very extraordinary method of courtſhip, which is ſometimes practiſed amongſt the lower people of this province, and is called Tarrying, has given occaſion to this reflection. When a man is enamoured of a young woman, and wiſhes to marry her, he propoſes the affair to her parents, (without whoſe conſent no marriage in this colony can take place); if they have no objection, they allow him to tarry with her one night, in order to make his court to her. At their uſual time the old couple retire to bed, leaving the young ones to ſettle matters as they can; who, after having ſate up as long as they think proper,

* Benjamin Franklin.

get

get into bed together alſo, but without pulling off their under-garments, in order to prevent ſcandal. If the parties agree, it is all very well; the banns are publiſhed, and they are married without delay. If not, they part, and poſſibly never ſee each other again; unleſs, which is an accident that ſeldom happens, the forſaken fair-one prove pregnant, and then the man is obliged to marry her, under pain of excommunication *.

The province of Maſſachuſets Bay has been for ſome years paſt, I believe, rather on the decline. Its inhabitants have loſt ſeveral branches of trade, which they are not likely to recover again. They formerly ſupplied, not only Connecticut, but other parts of the continent, with dry goods, and received ſpecie in return: but ſince the introduction of paper currency they have been deprived of great part of this commerce. Their ſhip trade is conſiderably decreaſed, owing to their not having been

* A gentleman ſome time ago travelling upon the frontiers of Virginia, where there are few ſettlements, was obliged to take up his quarters one evening at a miſerable plantation; where, excluſive of a Negroe or two, the family conſiſted of a man and his wife, and one daughter about ſixteen years of age. Being fatigued, he preſently deſired them to ſhew him where he was to ſleep; accordingly they pointed to a bed in a corner of the room where they were ſitting. The gentleman was a little embarraſſed, but being exceſſively weary, he retired, half undreſſed himſelf, and got into bed. After ſome time the old gentlewoman came to bed to him, after her the old gentleman, and laſt of all the young lady. This, in a country excluded from all civilized ſociety, could only proceed from ſimplicity and innocence: and indeed it is a general and true obſervation, that forms and obſervances become neceſſary, and are attended to, in proportion as manners become corrupt, and it is found expedient to guard againſt vice, and that deſign and duplicity of character, which, from the nature of things, will ever prevail in large and cultivated ſocieties.

ſo

ſo careful in the conſtruction of veſſels as formerly: their fiſheries too have not been equally ſucceſsful: they have had alſo a conſiderable number of provincial troops * in pay during the courſe of the preſent war, and have been burthened with heavy taxes. Theſe have been laid upon eſtates, real and perſonal. Some merchants in Boſton, I have been credibly informed, have paid near 400 l. ſterling annually.—Aſſeſſments are made by particular officers, who, with the ſelect men, conſtables, overſeers, and ſeveral others, are elected annually by the freemen, for the direction and management of each particular townſhip.

There is leſs paper money in this colony, than in any other of America: the current coin is chiefly gold and ſilver: and Boſton is the only place, I believe, where there ever was a mint to coin money.

I was told of a very impolitic law in force in this province, which forbids any maſter, or commander of a veſſel, to bring ſtrangers into the colony, without giving ſecurity that they ſhall not become chargeable to it.

However, notwithſtanding what has been ſaid, Maſſachuſets Bay is a rich, populous, and well-cultivated province.

I cannot take leave of it without relating a very extraordinary ſtory, communicated to me by perſons of un-

* Between ſix and ſeven thouſand, I believe.

doubted

doubted credit, as it further tends to illuſtrate the character and manners of its inhabitants.

Some years ago, a commander of one of his majeſty's ſhips of war being ſtationed at this place, had orders to cruiſe from time to time, in order to protect our trade, and diſtreſs the enemy. It happened unluckily that he returned from one of his cruiſes on a Sunday; and as he had left his lady at Boſton, the moment ſhe heard of the ſhip's arrival, ſhe haſted down to the waters ſide, in order to receive him. The captain, on landing, embraced her with tenderneſs and affection: this, as there were ſeveral ſpectators by, gave great offence, and was conſidered as an act of indecency, and a flagrant profanation of the Sabbath. The next day, therefore, he was ſummoned before the magiſtrates; who with many ſevere rebukes and pious exhortations, ordered him to be publickly whipped. The captain ſtifled his indignation and reſentment as much as poſſible; and as the puniſhment, from the frequency of it, was not attended with any great degree of ignominy or diſgrace, he mixed with the beſt company, was well received by them, and they were apparently good friends.—At length the time of the ſtation expired, and he was recalled: he went, therefore, with ſeeming concern, to take leave of his worthy friends; and that they might ſpend one more happy day together before their final ſeparation, he invited the principal magiſtrates and ſelect men to dine with him on

board his ſhip, upon the day of his departure. They accepted the invitation, and nothing could be more joyous and convivial than the entertainment which he gave them. At length the fatal moment arrived that was to ſeparate them: the anchor was apeak, the ſails were unfurled, and nothing was wanting but the ſignal to get under way *. The captain, after taking an affectionate leave of his worthy friends, accompanied them upon deck, where the boatſwain and crew were in readineſs to receive them. He there thanked them afreſh for the civilities they had ſhown him, of which, he ſaid, he ſhould retain an eternal remembrance; and to which he wiſhed it had been in his power to have made a more adequate return. One point of civility only remained to be adjuſted between them, which, as it was in his power, ſo he meant moſt fully to recompenſe to them. He then reminded them of what had paſſed, and ordering the crew to pinion them, had them brought one by one to the gang-way; where the boatſwain ſtripped off their ſhirts, and with a cat of nine tails laid on the back of each forty ſtripes ſave one. They were then, amidſt the ſhouts and acclamations of the crew, ſhoved into their boats: and the captain immediately getting under way, ſailed for England †.

The

* This is uſually written, "under weigh:" but I am extremely doubtful of the propriety of the phraſe.

† This ſtory has lately appeared in one of the Engliſh News Papers, told with much humour, and with ſome difference reſpecting the occaſion and mode of the captain's puniſhment. The author cannot take

The 12th of October I embarked on board his majesty's ship the Winchester, of fifty guns, captain Hale commander, for the river Piscataqua, in New Hampshire; and we came to an anchor there the next day, after a pleasant passage.

The capital of this province is Portsmouth, which is situated upon the river: it is an inconsiderable place, and chiefly built of wood. Very little can be said of the province of New Hampshire, materially different from what has been said of Massachusets Bay.—The climate, produce, trade, government, religion, and manners of it are much the same.—There are supposed to be about 40,000 inhabitants, 8,000 militia, and 6 or 700 provincial troops.—There are only two missionaries of the church of England, and one of these has lately applied to be removed to Rhode Island.—The chief articles for exportation are fish, cattle, ships, of which they annually build near 200*, and masts for the royal navy. These are made of the white pine, and are, I believe, the finest in the world, many of them being forty yards long, and as many inches in diameter. They never cut them down but in times of deep snow, as it would be impossible in any other season to get them down to the river. When the trees are fallen, they yoke seventy or eighty pair of

take upon himself to say which account may be most exact, but he has chosen to abide by that which he heard at Boston. They either of them serve to characterize the people, and to answer the author's purpose in relating it.

* See Appendix, N° 2.

oxen, and drag them along the ſnow. It is exceedingly difficult to put them firſt into motion, which they call raiſing them; and when they have once effected this, they never ſtop upon any account whatſoever till they arrive at the waters ſide. Frequently ſome of the oxen are taken ill; upon which they immediately cut them out of the gears; and are ſometimes obliged, I was told, to deſtroy five or ſix pair of them.—The foreſts, where theſe maſts grow, are reſerved to the crown, which appoints a ſurveyor of them; who is commonly the governor of this province. This is not the only expedient employed by government for the preſervation of ſuch trees as may be of uſe for the royal navy; for there is an act of parliament, I believe, which prohibits, under pain of certain fines and penalties, the cutting down, or deſtroying of any white pine-tree, of ſpecified dimenſions, not growing within the boundaries of any townſhip, without his majeſty's licence, in any of the provinces of New England, New York, or New Jerſey: a reſtriction abſolutely neceſſary, whether conſidered as ſecuring a proviſion for the navy, or as a check upon that very deſtructive practice, taken from the Indians, of fire-hunting. It uſed to be the cuſtom for large companies to go into the woods in the winter, and to ſet fire to the bruſh and underwood, in a circle of ſeveral miles. This circle gradually contracting itſelf, the deer, and other wild animals, incloſed, naturally retired from the flames, till at length they got

herded together in a very ſmall compaſs. Then, blinded and ſuffocated by the ſmoke, and ſcorched by the fire, which every moment came nearer to them, they forced their way, under the greateſt trepidation and diſmay, through the flames; and were no ſooner got into the open day-light again, than they were ſhot by the hunters, who ſtood without, and were in readineſs to fire upon them.—The trees included within the circle, although not abſolutely burnt down, were ſo dried and injured, that they never vegetated any more: and as the fire did not only contract itſelf inwardly, but dilated alſo outwardly, and ſometimes continued burning for ſeveral weeks, till rain, or ſome accidental circumſtance put it out; it is incredible what injury and devaſtation it occaſioned in the woods.—I was once a ſpectator of a ſimilar fire in Virginia, which had happened through accident. Nothing could be more awful and tremendous than the ſight. It was of great extent, and burned ſeveral weeks before the inhabitants could ſubdue it. They effected it at laſt by cutting away the underwood, in wide and long avenues, to leeward of the fire, by which it was deprived of the means of communicating or ſpreading any farther. —In Virginia (and, I believe, the other colonies), there is an expreſs act of aſſembly, paſſed in the 12th year of his late majeſty, to forbid this practice.

The province of New Hampſhire, I was informed at Portſmouth, has grown rich during the war, by the loſs

of

of its own veſſels; they having been commonly inſured above value.

The currency here is extremely bad, not better than that in Rhode Iſland.

Having travelled over ſo large a tract of this vaſt continent, before I bid a final farewell to it, I muſt beg the reader's indulgence, while I ſtop for a moment, and as it were from the top of a high eminence, take one general retroſpective look at the whole.—An idea, ſtrange as it is viſionary, has entered into the minds of the generality of mankind, that empire is travelling weſtward; and every one is looking forward with eager and impatient expectation to that deſtined moment, when America is to give law to the reſt of the world. But if ever an idea was illuſory and fallacious, I am fully perſuaded, that this will be ſo.

America is formed for happineſs, but not for empire: in a courſe of 1,200 miles I did not ſee a ſingle object that ſolicited charity; but I ſaw inſuperable cauſes of weakneſs, which will neceſſarily prevent its being a potent ſtate.

Our colonies may be diſtinguiſhed into the ſouthern and northern; ſeparated from each other by the Suſquehannah and that imaginary line which divides Maryland from Penſylvania.

The ſouthern colonies have ſo many inherent cauſes of weakneſs,

weakneſs, that they never can poſſeſs any real ſtrength.—The climate operates very powerfully upon them, and renders them indolent, inactive, and unenterprizing; this is viſible in every line of their character. I myſelf have been a ſpectator, and it is not an uncommon ſight, of a man in the vigour of life, lying upon a couch, and a female ſlave ſtanding over him, wafting off the flies, and fanning him, while he took his repoſe.

The ſouthern colonies (Maryland, which is the ſmalleſt and moſt inconſiderable, alone excepted) will never be thickly ſeated: for as they are not confined within determinate limits, but extend to the weſtward indefinitely; men, ſooner than apply to laborious occupations, occupations militating with their diſpoſitions, and generally conſidered too as the inheritance and badge of ſlavery, will gradually retire weſtward, and ſettle upon freſh lands, which are ſaid alſo to be more fertile; where, by the ſervitude of a Negroe or two, they may enjoy all the ſatisfaction of an eaſy and indolent independency: hence the lands upon the coaſt will of courſe remain thin of inhabitants.

The mode of cultivation by ſlavery, is another inſurmountable cauſe of weakneſs. The number of Negroes in the ſouthern colonies is upon the whole nearly equal, if not ſuperior, to that of the white men; and they propagate and increaſe even faſter.—Their condition is truly pitiable; their labour exceſſively hard, their diet poor and

and ſcanty, their treatment cruel and oppreſſive: they cannot therefore but be a ſubject of terror to thoſe who ſo inhumanly tyrannize over them.

The Indians near the frontiers are a ſtill farther formidable cauſe of ſubjection. The ſouthern Indians are numerous, and are governed by a ſounder policy than formerly: experience has taught them wiſdom. They never make war with the coloniſts without carrying terror and devaſtation along with them. They ſometimes break up intire counties together.—Such is the ſtate of the ſouthern colonies.

The northern colonies are of ſtronger ſtamina, but they have other difficulties and diſadvantages to ſtruggle with, not leſs arduous, or more eaſy to be ſurmounted, than what have been already mentioned. Their limits being defined, they will undoubtedly become exceedingly populous: for though men will readily retire back towards the frontiers of their own colony, yet they will not ſo eaſily be induced to ſettle beyond them, where different laws and polities prevail; and where, in ſhort, they are a different people: but in proportion to want of territory, if we conſider the propoſition in a general and abſtract light, will be want of power.—But the northern colonies have ſtill more poſitive and real diſadvantages to contend with. They are compoſed of people of different nations, different manners, different religions, and different languages. They have a mutual jealouſy of each other,

other, fomented by conſiderations of intereſt, power, and aſcendency. Religious zeal too, like a ſmothered fire, is ſecretly burning in the hearts of the different ſectaries that inhabit them, and were it not reſtrained by laws and ſuperior authority, would ſoon burſt out into a flame of univerſal perſecution. Even the peaceable quakers ſtruggle hard for pre-eminence, and evince in a very ſtriking manner, that the paſſions of mankind are much ſtronger than any principles of religion.

The colonies, therefore, ſeparately conſidered, are internally weak; but it may be ſuppoſed, that, by an union or coalition, they would become ſtrong and formidable: but an union ſeems almoſt impoſſible: one founded in dominion or power is morally ſo: for, were not England to interfere, the colonies themſelves ſo well underſtand the policy of preſerving a balance, that, I think, they would not be idle ſpectators, were any one of them to endeavour to ſubjugate its next neighbour. Indeed, it appears to me a very doubtful point, even ſuppoſing all the colonies of America to be united under one head, whether it would be poſſible to keep in due order and government ſo wide and extended an empire; the difficulties of communication, of intercourſe, of correſpondence, and all other circumſtances conſidered.

A voluntary aſſociation or coalition, at leaſt a permanent one, is almoſt as difficult to be ſuppoſed: for fire and water are not more heterogeneous than the different

colonies in North America. Nothing can exceed the jealouſy and emulation, which they poſſeſs in regard to each other. The inhabitants of Penſylvania and New York have an inexhauſtible ſource of animoſity, in their jealouſy for the trade of the Jerſeys. Maſſachuſets Bay and Rhode Iſland, are not leſs intereſted in that of Connecticut. The Weſt Indies are a common ſubject of emulation to them all. Even the limits and boundaries of each colony, are a conſtant ſource of litigation. In ſhort, ſuch is the difference of character, of manners, of religion, of intereſt, of the different colonies, that I think, if I am not wholly ignorant of the human mind, were they left to themſelves, there would ſoon be a civil war, from one end of the continent to the other; while the Indians and Negroes would, with better reaſon, impatiently watch the opportunity of exterminating them all together.

After all, however, ſuppoſing what I firmly believe will never take place, a permanent union or alliance of all the colonies, yet it could not be effectual, or productive of the event ſuppoſed; for ſuch is the extent of coaſt ſettled by the American colonies, that it can never be defended but by a maritime power: America muſt firſt be miſtreſs of the ſea, before ſhe can be independent, or miſtreſs of herſelf. Suppoſe the colonies ever ſo populous; ſuppoſe them capable of maintaining 100,000 men conſtantly in arms, (a ſuppoſition in the higheſt degree

gree extravagant), yet half a dozen frigates would, with eaſe, ravage and lay waſte the whole country from end to end, without a poſſibility of their being able to prevent it; the country is ſo interſected by rivers, rivers of ſuch magnitude as to render it impoſſible to build bridges over them, that all communication is in a manner cut off. An army under ſuch circumſtances could never act to any purpoſe or effect; its operations would be totally fruſtrated.

Further, a great part of the opulence and power of America depends upon her fiſheries, and her commerce with the Weſt Indies; ſhe cannot ſubſiſt without them; but theſe would be intirely at the mercy of that power, which might have the ſovereignty of the ſeas. I conclude therefore, that England, ſo long as ſhe maintains her ſuperiority in that reſpect, will alſo poſſeſs a ſuperiority in America; but the moment ſhe loſes the empire of the one, ſhe will be deprived of the ſovereignty of the other: for were that empire to be held by France, Holland, or any other power, America, will, in all probability, be annexed to it.—New eſtabliſhments formed in the interior parts of America, will not come under this predicament; I ſhould therefore think it the beſt policy to enlarge the preſent colonies, but not to eſtabliſh freſh ones; for to ſuppoſe interior colonies to be of uſe to the mother country, by being a check upon thoſe already ſettled, is

to ſuppoſe what is contrary to experience, and the nature of things, viz. that men removed beyond the reach of power will be ſubordinate to it.

October 20, I embarked again on board the Winchester, for England; and arrived in Plymouth Sound the 21ſt of November, after a rough and tempeſtuous voyage.

APPENDIX, N° 1.

CATALOGUE of ſeveral TREES, PLANTS, BIRDS, FISHES, ANIMALS, &c. mentioned in the courſe of this Work; with their Common Names, and the Names given them by CATESBY and LINNÆUS.

COMMON NAMES.	CATESBEAN.	LINNÆAN.
Tobacco,		Nicotiana.
Maize or Indian Corn,	Frumentum Indicum,	Zea Mays.
Rattle-Snake Root,	Ariſtolochia Piſtolochia,	Polygala Senega.
Pigeon Plumb or Berry,	Ceraſus latiore folio.	
Hiccory,	Nux juglans alba Virginienſis, &c.	Juglans alba.
Pignut,	Nux juglans Carolinenſis, &c.	
Cypreſs-Tree,	Cupreſſus Americana,	Cupreſſus diſticha.
Sugar Maple,		Acer Saccharinum.
Red Flowering Maple,	Acer Virginianum, &c.	Acer Rubrum.
Candle-Berry Myrtle,	Myrtus, Brabanticæ ſimilis Carolinenſis, &c.	Myrica Cerifera.
Virginian Cedar,		Juniperus Virginiana.
Saſſafras Tree,	Cornus Mas Odorata,	Laurus Saſſafras.
Dogwood,	Cornus Mas Virginiana, &c.	Cornus Florida.

COMMON NAMES.	CATESBEAN.	LINNÆAN.
Pfeudo-acacia or Locuft-tree,	Acacia,	Robinia Pfeudo-acacia,
Honey Locuft,	Acacia,	Gleditfia.
Red-Bud, or Judas Tree,	Siliquaftrum,	Cercis Canadenfis.
Fringe-Tree,	Amelanchior Virginiana, &c.	Chionanthus Virginica.
Tulip-Tree,	Arbor Tulipifera, &c.	Liriodendron Tulipifera.
Umbrella-Tree,	Magnolia ampliffimo flore albo, &c.	Magnolia tripetala.
Sweet Flowering Bay, or Swamp Laurel	Magnolia lauri folio, &c.	Magnolia Glauca.
Trumpet Flower	Bignonia fraxini foliis, &c.	Lonicera femper virens.
Yellow Jafmine	Gelfominum five jafminum luteum, &c.	Bignonia femper virens.
Catalpa,	Bignonia Urucu foliis, &c.	Bignonia Catalpa.
Chamædaphne, or Dwarf Laurel	Chamædaphne foliis tini, &c.	Kalmia latifolia.
Chamædaphne	Semper virens anguftis foliis,	Kalmia Anguftifolia.

N. B. Thefe are by the Virginians commonly called Ivy.

May Apple, - - Anapodophyllon Canadenfe, &c.

Chinkapin, - - - Caftanea pumila Virginiana, &c. - Fagus pumila.

Perfimon, - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - Diofpyros Virginiana.

Scarlet Flowering Chefnut, - - - - - - Pavia.

Virginia

COMMON NAMES.	CATESBEAN.	LINNÆAN.
Virginia Maple,	Platanus Occidentalis,	Platanus Occidentalis.
Button Wood,		Cephalantus Occidentalis.
Wild Oat,		Zizania Aquatica.
Ginſeng,	Aureliana Canadenſis,	Panax quinquefolium.
Tuckahoe Root,		Lycoperdon Tuber.
Pacoon Flower.		
Atamuſco Lilly,	Lillio Narciſſus Virginienſis.	
Pine Trees:		
White Pine,		Pinus Strobus.
Spruce Pine,		Pinus foliis ſingularibus.

BIRDS.

Bald Eagle, - - - - - Aquila capite albo.
Fiſhing Hawk, - - - Accipiter Piſcatorius.
Wild Turkey, - - - - Gallo Pavo Sylveſtris.
Sorus, - - - - - - - Gallinula Americana.
Partridge, - - - - Perdrix Sylveſtris Virginiana.
Blue-Wing, - - - Querquidula Americana fuſca.
Shell-Drake.

COMMON NAMES.	CATESBEAN.	LINNÆAN.
Summer-Duck,	Anas Americanus criſtatus elegans.	
Pigeon of Paſſage,	Palumbus migratorius,	Columba migratoria.
Mocking-Bird,	Turdus minor, cinereo albus non maculatus,	Turdus Polyglottus.
Red-Bird, or Virginia Nightingale,	Coccothrauſtes ruber,	Loxia Cardinalis.
Blue-Bird,	Rubicula Americana cærulea,	Motacilla Sialis.
Yellow-Bird,	Parus luteus &c. Qu?	
Baltimore-Bird,	Icterus ex aureo nigroque varius.	
Humming-Bird,	Mellivora Avis Carolinenſis,	Trochilus Colubris.
Turtle,	Turtur Carolinenſis.	

F I S H.

Grampus.		
Porpeſs,		Delphinus Phocæna.
Albecor,		Scomber Thynnus.
Boneta,		Scomber Pelamys.
Flying-Fiſh,	Hirundo,	Exocætus volitans.
Sheepſhead.		
Rock-Fiſh.		
Drums,	Coracino affinis.	

COMMON NAMES.	CATESBEAN.	LINNÆAN.
Shad,	Turdus cinereus peltatus; Qu?	
Black-Fish.		
Sea-Bass.		
Sturgeon,		Acipenser Sturio.

ANIMALS.

Buffalo,		Bison Americanus.
Moose or Elk,	Alce maxima Americana nigra.	
Grey Fox,	Vulpis cinereus Americanus.	
Flying Squirrel,	Sciurus volans.	
Ground Squirrel,	Sciurus striatus.	
Skunk or Polecat,	Putorius Americanus striatus,	Putorius.

SNAKES, REPTILES, INSECTS, &c.

Rattle-Snake,	Vipera caudisona Americana,	Crotalus.
Black-Snake,	Anguis niger.	
Wampum-Snake,	Anguis e cæruleo et albo varius.	
Bead-Snake,	Anguis niger, maculis rubris et luteis eleganter varius.	
Bull-Frog,	Rana maxima Americana aquatica,	Ocellata.
Green-Tree Frog,	Rana viridis arborea,	Arborea.
Fire-Fly,		Lampyris.
Mosquito,		Culex pipiens.

APPENDIX, N° 2.

I HAVE not been able to procure any ſatisfactory account of the tonnage cleared out of the different ports of North America, in the years 1759 and 1760; owing to the incorrect manner of taking the tonnage at that time, and the irregularity with which the accounts were generally tranſmitted to England: but having been favoured by G. Chalmers, Eſq. firſt Clerk to the Committee of Council for the conſideration of all matters relating to trade and foreign plantations, with an exact ſtatement of the number of veſſels and their tonnage, which entered inwards and cleared outwards, in Maſſachuſets, Penſylvania, Virginia, and South Carolina, in the year 1770; at which time the colonies were in their moſt flouriſhing condition:—a probable conjecture may be formed from it of the ſtate of their commerce ten years before, by allowing for its increaſe during that period of peace and proſperity. The number of veſſels and their tonnage cleared out from New York is not ſpecified in the ſtatement; but by collating other accounts I have endeavoured to aſcertain it as nearly as poſſible. Mr. Chalmers, with the greateſt liberality and politeneſs, favoured me at the ſame time with ſeveral tables and ſtatements relating to the commercial ſituation of the United States, both before and ſince the American war; which, as they are full of information, and cannot fail of being highly intereſting to the reader, I have here annexed: and I am happy to have this opportunity of publicly expreſſing my gratitude and obligation to that gentleman, for his indulgence in permitting me to avail myſelf of ſuch valuable information.

A STATE-

1.—A STATEMENT of the Number of VESSELS, with their TONNAGE, which entered Inwards and cleared Outwards, in the following Countries, during the Year 1770.

	Ships entered Inwards.		Ships cleared Outwards.	
	Veſſels.	Tons.	Veſſels.	Tons.
Maſſachuſets - - -	1,247	65,271	1,334	70,284
Penſylvania - - - -	804	50,901	820	49,654
Virginia - - - - - -	613	44,803	604	45,179
South Carolina - -	492	29,504	492	32,031
In the ſame year, according to the beſt information which I have been able to procure, there cleared out from New-York - -	- - - - -	- - - - -	- - 612	ſay 36,720

2.—VESSELS employed between GREAT BRITAIN and the Countries belonging to the UNITED STATES.

Number and tonnage of the veſſels clearing outwards, and employed yearly in the trade between Great Britain and the countries now belonging to the United States of America, on an average of the years 1770, 1771, and 1772, before the war - - - - -

	Ships.	Tons.
	628	81,951
Number of ditto ſo employed, entering inwards, on a like average - - - - - -	699	91,540
Medium of the average-number and tonnage of the veſſels entering inwards, and clearing outwards - - - - - - - -	663	86,745

Number

Number and tonnage of Britiſh veſſels, and of veſſels belonging to the United States, clearing outwards, ſo employed, on an average of the years 1787, 1788, and 1789, ſince the war - - - -

	British.		American.		Total.	
	Ships.	Tons.	Ships.	Tons.	Ships.	Tons.
	272	55,785	157	25,725	429	81,510
Number and tonnage of ditto, entering inwards, on a like average -	251	49,405	169	27,403	420	76,808
Medium of the average-number and tonnage of Britiſh and American veſſels ſo employed, entering inwards and clearing outwards - -	261	52,595	163	26,564	425	79,159

It appears from the foregoing averages, that the number of veſſels employed in the direct commercial intercourſe between Great Britain and the countries now belonging to the United States of America, has decreaſed ſince the war 238; and that the quantity of tonnage has decreaſed ſince the war 7,586 tons. The decreaſe of the tonnage appears to be much leſs than the decreaſe of the number of the ſhips, and the decreaſe of the tonnage inwards is much greater than that of the tonnage outwards. The reaſon that the quantity of the tonnage in general appears to be leſs decreaſed than the number of ſhips, is,

First—That larger ſhips are now employed in this as well as in every other branch of commerce, than formerly.

Secondly

SECONDLY—The imperfect manner of taking the tonnage before the war, which, in order that the maſter might be charged a leſs ſum for pilotage and lighthouſe duties, was generally eſtimated at about one-third leſs than it really was.

The greater decreaſe of the tonnage inwards, compared with that of the tonnage outwards, is to be imputed to the diminiſhed importation of the bulky articles of rice and tobacco.

It appears by the foregoing account of the veſſels employed in this trade ſince the war, that the number of Britiſh veſſels ſo employed, exceeds the number of American veſſels ſo employed, 98 ſhips; and the quantity of Britiſh tonnage ſo employed, exceeds the quantity of American tonnage ſo employed, 26,031 tons.

As there was no diſtinction before the war, between ſhips belonging to the inhabitants of the countries now under the dominion of the United States and the other parts of the Britiſh dominions, it is impoſſible to ſtate with certainty, what was the proportion of each deſcription of ſhips then employed in this branch of commerce.

The veſſels ſo employed, were then of three ſorts:

FIRST—Veſſels belonging to merchants reſident in the Britiſh European dominions.

SECONDLY—Veſſels belonging to Britiſh merchants, occaſionally reſident in thoſe colonies that now form the United States.

THIRDLY—Veſſels belonging to merchants, who were natives and permanent inhabitants of thoſe colonies that now form the United States.

3.—The following TABLE will ſhew the PROPORTION of each Deſcription of Veſſels, claſſed in the Manner before mentioned, then employed in this Branch of Commerce, according to the beſt Information that can be obtained:

	Proportion of veſſels belonging to merchants, reſident in the Britiſh European dominions.	Proportion of veſſels belonging to Britiſh merchants, occaſionally reſident in thoſe Colonies that now form the United States.	Proportion of veſſels belonging to merchants, who were natives and permanent inhabitants of thoſe Colonies that now form the United States.
New England, - - -	1 - 8th.	1 - 8th.	6 - 8ths.
New York, - - - -	3 - 8ths.	3 - 8ths.	2 - 8ths.
Penſylvania, - - - - -	2 - 8ths.	3 - 8ths.	3 - 8ths.
Maryland and Virginia,	6 - 8ths.	1 - 8th.	1 - 8th.
North Carolina, - - -	5 - 8ths.	2 - 8ths.	1 - 8th.
S. Carolina and Georgia,	5 - 8ths.	2 - 8ths.	1 - 8th.

From the foregoing table it is evident, that the proportion of veſſels, claſſed under the before-mentioned deſcriptions, varied according to the different colonies, now forming the United States, with which the Commerce of Great Britain was then carried on; the quantity of ſhipping ſo employed, which belonged either to the inhabitants of Great Britain, or to Britiſh merchants occaſionally reſident in the ſaid colonies, being much greater in the commercial intercourſe then carried on with the ſouthern colonies, than with the northren colonies, particularly thoſe of New England. But upon the whole, there is reaſon to believe, from calculations founded on the foregoing table, as well as from other information, that the proportion of tonnage, employed before the war in this branch of commerce, which belonged to the inhabitants of Great Britain, was

about four-eighths and an half; and the proportion, which belonged to Britiſh merchants, occaſionally reſident in the colonies now forming the United States, was about one-eighth and an half, making together nearly ſix-eighths of the whole; and that the proportion of tonnage ſo employed, which belonged to merchants, who were then natives and permanent inhabitants of the colonies now forming the United States, was rather more than two-eighths of the whole. At preſent the proportion of tonnage, employed in this branch of commerce, belonging to the merchants of Great Britain, is nearly ſix-eighths of the whole; and the proportion of tonnage, belonging to the merchants of the United States, is rather more than two-eighths of the whole; ſo that in this view of the ſubject, though the quantity of ſhipping, employed between Great Britain, and the countries now under the dominion of the United States, has ſince the war decreaſed on the whole; yet, allowing for this decreaſe, the ſhare of the ſhipping which belongs to the merchants of Great Britain, has increaſed in the proportion of one-eighth and an half; (the ſhare of the ſhipping, which before the war belonged to Britiſh merchants, occaſionally reſident in the colonies now forming the United States, being transferred to merchants reſident in Great Britain); and the ſhare of the ſhipping ſo employed, which now belongs to merchants, ſubjects of the United States, and permanent inhabitants thereof, is nearly the ſame as it was before the war.

4.—Vessels employed between Great Britain and the remaining British Colonies in North America.

	Ships.	Tons.
Number and tonnage of British veſſels clearing outwards, and employed yearly in the trade between Great Britain and the remaining British colonies in North America, on an average of the years 1770, 1771, and 1772, before the war - - - - - -	250	9,582
Number and tonnage of ditto ſo employed, entering inwards, on a like average - -	273	12,857
Medium of the average-number and tonnage of Britiſh veſſels entering inwards, and clearing outwards - - - - - -	261	11,219
Number and tonnage of Britiſh veſſels clearing outwards, employed in this trade, on an average of the years 1787, 1788, and 1789, ſince the war - - - - - -	486	61,858
Number and tonnage of ditto ſo employed, entering inwards, on a like average - -	249	30,355
Medium of the average-number and tonnage of Britiſh veſſels entering inwards, and clearing outwards - - - - - - -	367	46,106

By the foregoing averages it appears, that the number of veſſels employed between Great Britain and the remaining colonies in North America, being all Britiſh ſhips, has increaſed ſince the war in the proportion of about one-half, being 106 veſſels more than it was before the war; and the quantity of tonnage has increaſed 34,887 tons, being in the proportion of about four times more than it was before the war.

5.—VESSELS employed between the remaining BRITISH COLONIES in NORTH AMERICA, and the Countries belonging to the UNITED STATES.

	Ships.	Tons.
Number and tonnage of Britiſh veſſels clearing outwards, and employed yearly in the trade between the remaining Britiſh colonies in North America, and the countries which were then Britiſh colonies, but now form the United States of America, on an average of the years 1770, 1771, and 1772, before the war - - - - - -	250	9,582
Number and tonnage of ditto ſo employed, entering inwards, on a like average - - - - -	276	12,857
Medium of the average-number and tonnage of Britiſh veſſels entering inwards, and clearing outwards - - - - - - - - - - -	263	11,219
Number and tonnage of Britiſh veſſels clearing outwards, and employed yearly in the trade between the remaining Britiſh colonies in North America, and the countries belonging to the United States, on an average of the years 1787, 1788, and 1789, ſince the war -	208	15,135
Number and tonnage of ditto ſo employed, entering inwards, on a like average - - - -	269	15,524
Medium of the average-number and tonnage of Britiſh veſſels entering inwards, and clearing outwards - - - - - - - - - - -	238	15,329

The number of the veſſels, ſo ſtated, includes their repeated voyages, and it appears that the number has decreaſed, ſince the war, 25 veſſels, or about one-tenth: but the quantity of the tonnage has increaſed

increaſed 4,110 tons, or about one-third. The veſſels, employed before the war in this branch of trade, might lawfully belong to the inhabitants of the countries now under the dominion of the United States, it is certain they then owned much the greateſt ſhare of theſe veſſels: but veſſels ſo employed can now belong only to the inhabitants of the remaining colonies, or of ſome other part of the Britiſh dominions.

6.—VESSELS employed between the BRITISH ISLANDS in the WEST INDIES, and the Countries belonging to the UNITED STATES.

	Ships.	Tons.
Number and tonnage of Britiſh veſſels clearing outwards, and employed yearly in the trade between the Britiſh iſlands in the Weſt Indies, and the countries belonging to the United States, on an average of the years 1770, 1771, and 1772, before the war	2,172	103,540
Number and tonnage of ditto ſo employed, entering inwards, on a like average	2,297	111,939
Medium of the average number and tonnage of Britiſh veſſels entering inwards, and clearing outwards	2,234	107,739
Number and tonnage of Britiſh veſſels clearing outwards, and employed yearly in the trade between the Britiſh iſlands in the Weſt Indies, and the countries belonging to the United States, on an average of the years 1787, 1788, and 1789, ſince the war	510	57,904
Number and tonnage of ditto ſo employed, entering inwards, on a like average	579	67,573
Medium of the average-number and tonnage of Britiſh veſſels, entering inwards, and clearing outwards	544	62,738

THE account of the number of veſſels from whence theſe averages are taken, includes their repeated voyages. It has decreaſed ſince the war 1,690 ſhips, or is three-fourths leſs than it was before the war. The quantity of tonnage has decreaſed 45,001 tons, or rather leſs than half what it was before the war: but five-eighths of theſe veſſels, before the war, belonged to merchants, permanent inhabitants of the countries now under the dominion of the United States; and three-eighths to Britiſh merchants, reſiding occaſionally in the ſaid countries. At that time very few veſſels belonging to Britiſh merchants, reſident in the Britiſh European dominions, or in the Britiſh iſlands in the Weſt Indies, had a ſhare in this trade. The veſſels employed in this trade can now only belong to Britiſh ſubjects reſiding in the preſent Britiſh dominions. Many veſſels now go from the ports of Great-Britain, carrying Britiſh manufactures to the United States, then load with lumber and proviſions for the Britiſh iſlands in the Weſt Indies, and return, with the produce of theſe iſlands, to Great-Britain. The veſſels ſo employed are much larger than thoſe in which this trade was formerly carried on, and for this reaſon the tonnage employed in it has decreaſed much leſs than the number of the veſſels.

7.—VESSELS employed between the remaining BRITISH COLONIES in NORTH AMERICA, and the BRITISH ISLANDS in WEST INDIES.

	Ships.	Tons.
Number and tonnage of Britiſh veſſels clearing outwards, and employed yearly in the trade between the remaining Britiſh colonies in North America, and the Britiſh iſlands in the Weſt Indies, on an average of the years 1770, 1771, and 1772, before the war - -	15	753
Number and tonnage of ditto ſo employed, entering inwards, on a like average - -	23	1,240

Medium

	Ships.	Tons.
Medium of the average-number and tonnage of Britiſh veſſels, entering inwards, and clearing outwards - - - - - - - -	19	996
Number and tonnage of Britiſh veſſels, clearing outwards, and employed yearly in the trade between the remaining Britiſh colonies in North America, and the Britiſh iſlands in the Weſt Indies, on an average of the years 1787, 1788, and 1789, ſince the war - - - -	142	12,696
Number and tonnage of ditto ſo employed, entering inwards, on a like average - -	171	16,331
Medium of the average-number and tonnage of Britiſh veſſels entering inwards, and clearing outwards - - - - - - - -	156	14,513

The account of the number of veſſels from whence theſe averages are taken, includes their repeated voyages. The number of veſſels ſo employed has increaſed ſince the war 137 ſhips, being ſeven times more than it was before the war: and the quantity of tonnage has increaſed 13,517 tons, being thirteen times more than it was before the war. Many of theſe veſſels, before the war, belonged to the inhabitants of the countries which were then Britiſh colonies, but are now under the dominion of the United States: they can now only belong to Britiſh ſubjects, reſident in ſome part of His Majeſty's preſent dominions.

As the reſult of the foregoing deduction the following table has been prepared; in which allowance is made for the repeated voyages, which the veſſels employed in theſe different branches of trade are ſuppoſed to make in each year; and the number and tonnage of the veſſels is reduced in due proportion. This table will ſhew, at one view, the increaſe and decreaſe of veſſels and tonnage employed in theſe various branches of navigation; and how far the balance on the whole is at preſent in favour of Great-Britain.

		Since the War.			
o merchants, who manent inhabitants h were then Britiſh n the United States.		Veſſels belonging to the ſubjects of the preſent Britiſh dominions.		Veſſels belonging to the ſubjects of the United States.	
	Tons.	Veſſels.	Tons.	Veſſels.	Tons.
	21,686	261	52,595	163	26,564
	1,402	367	46,106		
4	5,609	158	10,219		
5	31,423	181	20,912		
	249	52	4,837		
	60,369	1,019	134,669	163	26,564

di and decreaſe under the forementioned different branches
ɔreaſe and decreaſe on the whole.

th TISH.			American.	
vi	Tons.		Veſſels.	Tons.
	36,289	Decreaſe on the 1ſt - -	2	
	8,350	Ditto on the 2d - -	32	1,402
	16,423	Ditto on the 3d - -	131	5,609
	4,754	Ditto on the 4th - -	651	31,423
		Ditto on the 5th - -	4	249
	65,816	Total decreaſe - -	820	38,683
	12,463	Increaſe on the 1ſt -	—	4,877
	53,353	Balance of decreaſe -	820	33,806

	Ships.	Tons.
Medium of the average-number and tonnage of Britiſh veſſels, entering inwards, and clearing outwards - - - - - - - -	19	996
Number and tonnage of Britiſh veſſels, clearing outwards, and employed yearly in the trade between the remaining Britiſh colonies in North America, and the Britiſh iſlands in the Weſt Indies, on an average of the years 1787, 1788, and 1789, ſince the war - - - - -	142	12,696
Number and tonnage of ditto ſo employed, entering inwards, on a like average - - -	171	16,331
Medium of the average-number and tonnage of Britiſh veſſels entering inwards, and clearing outwards - - - - - - - -	156	14,513

The account of the number of veſſels from whence theſe averages are taken, includes their repeated voyages. The number of veſſels ſo employed has increaſed ſince the war 137 ſhips, being ſeven times more than it was before the war: and the quantity of tonnage has increaſed 13,517 tons, being thirteen times more than it was before the war. Many of theſe veſſels, before the war, belonged to the inhabitants of the countries which were then Britiſh colonies, but are now under the dominion of the United States: they can now only belong to Britiſh ſubjects, reſident in ſome part of His Majeſty's preſent dominions.

As the reſult of the foregoing deduction the following table has been prepared; in which allowance is made for the repeated voyages, which the veſſels employed in theſe different branches of trade are ſuppoſed to make in each year; and the number and tonnage of the veſſels is reduced in due proportion. This table will ſhew, at one view, the increaſe and decreaſe of veſſels and tonnage employed in theſe various branches of navigation; and how far the balance on the whole is at preſent in favour of Great-Britain.

—8.—

1ſt.—Veſſels, and their tonnage, employed between Great Britain and the United States - - - - - - - - - -

2d.—Veſſels, and their tonnage, employed between Great Britain and the remaining Britiſh Colonies in North America - - - - -

3d.—*(a)* Veſſels, and their tonnage, employed between the remaining Britiſh colonies and the United States - - - - - - - -

4th.—*(b)* Veſſels, and their tonnage, employed between the Britiſh iſlands in the Weſt Indies and the United States - - - - -

5th.—*(c)* Veſſels, and their tonnage, employed between the remaining Britiſh colonies and the Britiſh iſlands in the Weſt Indies - -

Before the War.				Since the War.			
Veſſels, and their tonnage, belonging to merchants reſident in the preſent Britiſh dominions; or to Britiſh merchants occaſionally reſident in the countries which were then Britiſh colonies, but now form the United States.		Veſſels belonging to merchants, who were natives and permanent inhabitants of the countries which were then Britiſh colonies, but now form the United States.		Veſſels belonging to the ſubjects of the preſent Britiſh dominions.		Veſſels belonging to the ſubjects of the United States.	
Veſſels.	Tons.	Veſſels.	Tons.	Veſſels.	Tons.	Veſſels.	Tons.
497	65,058	165	21,686	261	52,595	163	26,564
228	9,816	32	1,402	367	46,106		
43	1,869	131	5,609	158	10,219		
93	4,489	651	31,423	181	20,912		
1	83	4	249	52	4,837		
862	81,315	983	60,369	1,019	134,669	163	26,564

(a) The number of veſſels, and their tonnage, employed in this branch of freight, was divided by $1\frac{1}{2}$, as it is eſtimated that theſe veſſels make one voyage and a half in a year.

(b) The number of veſſels in this branch of freight was divided by 3, as it is eſtimated that theſe veſſels make three voyages in a year.

(c) The number of veſſels, and their tonnage, employed in this branch of freight, was divided by 3, as it is eſtimated that theſe veſſels alſo make three voyages in a year.

Recapitulation: Containing the increaſe and decreaſe under the forementioned different branches of freight, and the increaſe and decreaſe on the whole.

	British.			American.	
	Veſſels.	Tons.		Veſſels.	Tons.
Increaſe on the 2d branch of freight -	139	36,289	Decreaſe on the 1ſt - -	2	
Ditto on the 3d ditto - - -	115	8,350	Ditto on the 2d - -	32	1,402
Ditto on the 4th ditto - - -	88	16,423	Ditto on the 3d - -	131	5,609
Ditto on the 5th ditto - - -	51	4,754	Ditto on the 4th - -	651	31,423
			Ditto on the 5th - -	4	249
Total increaſe - - - -	393	65,816	Total decreaſe - -	820	38,683
Decreaſe on the 1ſt branch of freight -	236	12,463	Increaſe on the 1ſt -	—	4,877
Balance of increaſe - - -	157	53,353	Balance of decreaſe -	820	33,806

, to the 30th of September 1790, distinguishing each
n Foreign Vessels.

	Total Tonnage of the Whole.
Massac	197,369
Pennsy	109,919
Virgini	103,894
New	92,114
Maryla	88,255
* South	40,360
† Nort	35,127
Connec	33,172
Georgia	27,245
New H	17,011
‡ Rhod	9,841
Delawa	5,924
New Je	5,860
	766,091

RECAPITULATION.

Total Tonnage of each Country. Viz.	Tons.
United States - - - - - -	503,177
Great Britain - - 222,347	
Ireland - - - - - 3,147½	
	225,494½
France - - - - - 13,435½	
Holland - - - - - 8,815½	
Spain - - - - - - 8,551¼	
Portugal - - - - - 2,924	
Denmark - - - - - 1,619¾	
Germany - - - - - 1,368	
Prussia - - - - - - 394	
Sweden - - - - - - 311½	
	37,419½
Total - - -	766,091

ded.

ed States, in a period subsequent to any of
onging to the subjects of the United States
tered their ports during that period; but
the other hand, the account given above
ose years in the various branches of com-
onging to the said States.

9.—AN ACCOUNT of the Tonnage of Veſſels entered into the United States of AMERICA, from the 1ſt of October 1789, to the 30th of September 1790, diſtinguiſhing each State according to the Magnitude of its Tonnage; and diſtinguiſhing the American from Foreign Veſſels.

STATES.	AMERICAN.				EUROPEAN.		
	Coaſting Veſſels.	Fiſhing Veſſels.	Veſſels in the Overſea Trade.	Total Tonnage.	Veſſels belonging to Great Britain, including Ireland.	Veſſels belonging to other Nations.	Total Tonnage of the Whole.
Maſſachuſets	53,073	24,826	99,124	177,023	19,493	853	197,369
Pennſylvania	6,055	—	51,594	57,649	42,605	9,665	109,919
Virginia	9,914	55	33,560	43,529	56,273	4,092	103,894
New York	6,203	—	42,072	48,275	36,918	6,921	92,114
Maryland	16,099	60	39,272	55,431	23,339	9,485	88,255
* South Carolina	508	—	16,871	17,379	18,725	4,256	40,360
† North Carolina	5,723	—	24,219	29,942	4,941	244	35,127
Connecticut	6,330	—	24,286	30,616	2,556	—	33,172
Georgia	1,090	—	9,544	10,634	15,041	1,570	27,245
New Hampſhire	1,670	473	11,376	13,519	3,458	34	17,011
‡ Rhode Iſland	1,626	838	7,061	9,525	95	221	9,841
Delaware	1,061	—	3,080	4,141	1,783	—	5,924
New Jerſey	3,429	—	2,085	5,514	267	79	5,860
Total	112,781	26,252	364,144	503,177	225,494	37,420	766,091

RECAPITULATION.

Viz.	Total Tonnage of each Country.	Tons.
United States		503,177
Great Britain	222,347	
Ireland	3,147½	
		225,494½
France	13,435½	
Holland	8,815½	
Spain	8,551½	
Portugal	2,924	
Denmark	1,619½	
Germany	1,368	
Pruſſia	394	
Sweden	311½	
		37,419½
Total		766,091

* In the Returns from Charles Town, one Quarter is wanting, and not included.

† The Returns from this State did not commence till 11th of March 1790.

‡ The Returns from this State did not commence till 21ſt of June 1790.

NOTE.—This Table contains an account of the tonnage of veſſels entering the ſeveral ports of the United States, in a period ſubſequent to any of thoſe years on which the averages ſtated above were formed. It contains an account of all the tonnage belonging to the ſubjects of the United States of America, employed in every part of their foreign trade, their coaſting trade, and their fiſheries, which entered their ports during that period; but does not diſtinguiſh what part of it was employed in their foreign trade with the Britiſh dominions. On the other hand, the account given above in the preceding tables, is only of ſo much of the tonnage of the United States as was employed during thoſe years in the various branches of commerce, with ſuch parts of the Britiſh dominions with which they are allowed now to trade, in ſhips belonging to the ſaid States.

10.—VALUE of EXPORTS from the UNITED STATES to different Parts of the World, from the Commencement of the Cuſtom Houſes in Auguſt 1789, to 30th September 1790, viz.

	Dollars.	Cents *.
Proviſions	5,757,482	
Grain	2,519,232	
Fiſh	941,696	
Lumber	1,263,534	
Live ſtock	486,105	
	10,968,044	
Other articles	9,447,917	84
	Dollars.	Cents.
Total	20,415,966	84

Of theſe the Exports

To the Dominions of France	4,698,735 : 48
D°. Great Britain	9,363,416 : 47
D°. Spain	2,005,907 : 16
D°. Portugal	1,283,462
D°. United Netherlands	1,963,880 : 9
D°. Denmark	224,415 : 50
D°. Sweden	47,240
D°. Flanders	14,298
D°. Germany	487,787 : 14
D°. Mediterranean	41,298
D°. African Coaſt and Iſlands	139,984
D°. Eaſt Indies	135,181
D°. North Weſt Coaſt of America	10,362
	20,415,966 : 84

Excluſive of many packages omitted in the returns from the cuſtom-houſes, which were exported from the United States.

* A cent is one hundredth part of a dollar, or about a halfpenny.

11.—List of such Vessels (and the respective Tonnage of each Denomination) as entered the Port of Philadelphia, from the 1st Day of September 1772, to the 1st Day of September 1775, distinguishing each Year; and also distinguishing those which were owned in Great Britain, Ireland, and such Parts of the British Dominions as are not now comprehended within the United States (N° 1); those which were owned in the Port of Philadelphia alone (N° 2); and those which were owned in the Thirteen Colonies which now compose the United States of America (N° 3.)

N° 1. British.

1772 to 1773.		1773 to 1774.		1774 to 1775.	
N°	Tons.	N°	Tons.	N°	Tons.
23 Ships - - -	3,508	28 Ships - -	4,304	35 Ships - -	5,590
30 Brigantines	2,925	33 Brigantines	2,853	33 Brigantines	3,170
4 Snows - - -	370	12 Snows -	1,246	7 Snows -	730
22 Sloops - -	1,043	24 Sloops -	1,142	22 Sloops -	1,006
18 Schooners -	822	22 Schooners	962	17 Schooners	842
97	8,668	119	10,507	114	11,338

N° 2. Philadelphia.

1772 to 1773.		1773 to 1774.		1774 to 1775.	
N°	Tons.	N°	Tons.	N°	Tons.
109 Ships - -	16,385	116 Ships - -	17,569	146 Ships - -	23,406
140 Brigantines	12,148	176 Brigantines	15,749	205 Brigantines	17,802
25 Snows - -	2,902	18 Snows - -	2,092	17 Snows - -	1,972
39 Sloops - -	1,806	42 Sloops - -	1,844	36 Sloops - -	1,844
63 Schooners	3,226	54 Schooners	2,959	35 Schooners	1,834
376	36,467	406	40,213	439	46,858

1772

N° 3. AMERICA.

1772 to 1773.		1773 to 1774.		1774 to 1775.	
N°	Tons.	N°	Tons.	N°	Tons
5 Ships - - -	700	6 Ships - -	860	7 Ships - -	902
46 Brigantines	3,856	28 Brigantines	2,224	30 Brigantines	2,576
1 Snow - -	100	- - - - - - -		1 Snow - -	80
139 Sloops - -	6,503	135 Sloops - -	5,876	130 Sloops - -	5,843
80 Schooners	3,899	81 Schooners -	3,962	78 Schooners	4,025
271	15,118	250	12,922	246	13,426

12.—A TABLE, shewing what Proportion the TONNAGE of GREAT-BRITAIN employed out of the Port of PHILADELPHIA bore to the TONNAGE employed out of that Port, and owned therein, upon an Average of three Years antecedent to the War, and what Proportion the Tonnage of Great Britain fo employed then bore to the Tonnage of Philadelphia, united with the Tonnage of the other twelve American Colonies fo employed.—Shewing alfo, what Proportion the Britifh Tonnage now employed in the Trade of Philadelphia bears to the Tonnage of all the United States employed out of that Port, upon an Average of the laft two Years.

	1773. Tons.	1774. Tons.	1775. Tons.	TOTAL Tons.
Britifh - - - - -	8,668	10,507	11,333	30,508
Philadelphia - - - -	36,467	40,213	46,858	123,538
American - - - -	15,118	12,922	13,426	41,466
Philadelphia and America combined - -	51,585	53,135	60,284	165,004

By the foregoing table it appears, that the tonnage of Great Britain employed out of the port of Philadelphia in the above years was not equal to 1-4th part of the tonnage employed out of and owned in the port of Philadelphia;—and that the tonnage of Great Britain then

ſo employed, bore only a proportion as 2 does to 11 to the tonnage of Philadelphia, and the other twelve colonies combined, ſo employed.

	1788. Tons.	1789. Tons.	Total Tons.
Britiſh - - - - - - - - -	23,004	29,372	52,376
American - - - - - - - -	28,028	37,728	65,756

By the above table it appears, that the tonnage of Great Britain employed out of the port of Philadelphia in the years 1788 and 1789, amounted to within one-fifth part of the tonnage of all the thirteen United States combined, ſo employed.

13.—A List of British Veſſels which entered the Port of Philadelphia the following Years, viz. from 5th September 1787, to 5th September 1788.

From Great Britain.		Ireland.		British West Indies.		British American Colonies.	
Veſſels.	Tons.	Veſſels.	Tons.	Veſſels.	Tons.	Veſſels.	Tons.
16 Ships - -	3,748	4 Ships - -	1,021	1 Ship - -	174	1 Ship - -	160
19 Brigantines	2,907	1 Brig - -	135	52 Brigs - -	6,229	6 Brigantines	462
3 Snows - -	456	1 Snow - -	90	64 Sloops - -	5,597	1 Schooner -	47
3 Sloops - -	198			24 Schooners	1,695		
1 Schooner -	85						
42 Sail.	7,394	6 Sail.	1,246	141 Sail.	13,695	8 Sail.	669

Total.

22 Ships - - -
78 Brigantines - -
4 Snows - - - } 197 Sail Veſſels—23,004 Tons.
67 Sloops - - -
26 Schooners - -

A List

A List of British Vessels which entered the Port of Philadelphia the following Years, viz. from 5th September 1788, to 5th September 1789.

From Great Britain.		Ireland.		British West Indies.		British American Colonies.	
Veſſels.	Tons.	Veſſels.	Tons.	Veſſels.	Tons.	Veſſels.	Tons.
23 Ships - -	5,967	15 Ships - -	2,961	3 Ships - -	600	1 Ship - -	162
19 Brigantines	2,936	5 Brigantines	631	48 Brigantines	6,010	10 Brigantines	1,060
1 Snow - -	104	1 Snow - -	108	69 Sloops - -	5,586	2 Sloops -	106
4 Sloops - -	223			29 Schooners	2,332	7 Schooners	544
1 Schooner -	42						
48 Sail.	9,272	21 Sail.	3,700	149 Sail.	14,528	20 Sail.	1,872

Total.

42 Ships - - -
82 Brigantines - -
2 Snows - - -
75 Sloops - - -
37 Schooners - -

} 238 Sail Veſſels — 29,372 Tons.

14.—Account of Vessels belonging to other European Nations, which entered the principal Ports of the United States in the following Years; viz.

1787. Charles Town.

	Ships.	Brigantines.	Schooners.	Sloops.	American Tonnage.
Spain	0	2	39	3	1,073
France	0	4	2	2	715
United Netherlands	1	4	0	0	799
Altona	1	0	0	0	280
Bremen	0	1	0	0	193
Denmark	0	1	0	0	164
Hamburgh	0	1	0	0	130
Auſtria	0	1	0	0	127
	2	14	41	5	3,481

1788. Philadelphia.

France	1	4	1	0	692
Holland	0	4	4	2	1,022
Spain	7	6	4	0	2,335
Portugal	0	3	0	0	321
Sweden	0	2	0	1	430
Denmark	0	1	0	0	157
Pruſſia	0	2	0	0	388
	8	22	9	3	5,345

New

1789. NEW YORK.

	Ships.	Brigantines.	Schooners.	Sloops.	American Tonnage.
France	1	5	0	0	1,000
Holland	2	1	0	0	960
Spain	3	3	1	4	1,580
Portugal	3	4	1	0	1,380
Sweden	0	2	0	0	400
	9	15	2	4	5,320

1789.

Suppoſed from the beſt information,

To Virginia	2,664
Maryland	2,348
North Carolina	3,000
Georgia	2,500
Maſſachuſets	1,758
	26,416
Add to the above amount one-fourth for the reſt of the United States	6,604
Total amount	33,020

Which is little more than one-fourth of the tonnage of the veſſels belonging to Britiſh merchants in all the different branches of this commerce, not allowing, in either caſe, for repeated voyages.

It is left to the intelligent reader to draw his own conclusions from the above tables and ſtatements; and, in addition to what has been ſaid, I ſhall only further obſerve, that the total annual decreaſe in value, ſince the war, of Britiſh manufactures and other articles, exported from Great Britain to the countries belonging to the United States, has amounted to - - - - - - - - - £. 398,393

The total annual increaſe in value, ſince the war, of the like articles, exported from Great Britain, to the remaining Britiſh colonies in North America, has been - - - - - - - - - - - 449,677
To the Britiſh Weſt Indian iſlands - - - - - 114,801
Total - - - - - 564,478

So that upon the whole the annual increaſe in value, ſince the war, of Britiſh manufactures and other articles exported from Great Britain to North America and the Weſt Indies, has amounted to £. 166,085

The total annual decreaſe in value, ſince the war, of imports into Great Britain from the United States, has amounted to - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - £. 843,506

The total annual increaſe in value, ſince the war, of imports into Great Britain from the remaining Britiſh colonies in North America, has been - - - - - - - £. 96,986
From the Britiſh Weſt Indian iſlands - - - 671,066
Total - - - - £. 768,052

So that upon the balance total, the decreaſe has been - 75,454

This decreaſe has been chiefly owing to the decreaſed importation of

of tobacco and rice (the Americans not being any longer obliged to ſhip their produce for Britiſh ports only) amounting in value,

Upon 44,774,458 lbs. of the former, to - - -	£.582,987
Upon 259,035 cwt. of the latter, to - - - - -	196,526
In the whole to - - - - -	£.779,513

The value of exports to the countries now belonging to the United States, has exceeded the value of imports from thence, without including Ireland, in a much greater proportion ſince the war than before it; the balance of trade, therefore, is more in favour of Great Britain.

It muſt be highly ſatisfactory to the reader to know, that the value of the Britiſh exports of 1789, exceeded thoſe of 1784, to all countries, by - - - - - - - - - - - - - £.4,400,609

N. B.—The reader may poſſibly diſcover two or three trifling inaccuracies, none of them, however (if there are any ſuch) exceeding a fraction, or at moſt an unit, in the preceding computations; which the Editor has not thought it neceſſary to notice.

15.—An Account of the Number of Ships and Brigs built in the Ports of the United States, in the Year 1772, compared with the like Veſſels building in the ſaid States in 1789*.

States.	1772.		1789.	
	Veſſels.	Tons.	Veſſels.	Tons.
New Hampſhire	—	—	6	—
Maſſachuſets	—	—	5	—
Rhode Iſland	—	—	—	—
Connecticut	—	—	—	—
Total of the New England Provinces	123	18,149	11	0
New York	15	1,640	—	—
New Jerſey	1	80	1	200
Penſylvania	18	2,897	14	2,966
Maryland	8	1,626	5	1,200
Virginia	7	933	—	—
North Carolina	3	253	—	—
South Carolina	2	213	—	—
Georgia	5	753	—	—
Total	182		31	

* In the account of ſhips and brigs built in the ports of the United States in the year 1772; there is no ſpecification of the numbers built in each of the New England provinces, but a total only of the number and tonnage of veſſels built in all theſe provinces; nor was any account given of the tonnage of the eleven veſſels building in the provinces of New Hampſhire and Maſſachuſets Bay in 1789. So that it is not poſſible to make a compariſon of the quantity of tonnage of which the veſſels in the foregoing table conſiſts.

APPENDIX, N° 3.

Page 24, Line 24.

THE ſucceſs of this inſtitution has in no degree correſponded to the excellence of the deſign. The aboriginal Indians are from their infancy accuſtomed to an idle and roving life; they are chiefly employed in hunting, fowling, or fiſhing, or, as ſoon as they are able to carry arms or a tomahawk, to war; and it is almoſt impoſſible to reclaim them from this ſavage and diſſipated mode of life. Not many years ago, a remarkable inſtance happened at Williamſburg, which greatly exemplifies the preſent obſervation: The Cherokees had with difficulty been prevailed upon to ſuffer one of their children, a youth of nine or ten years of age, to be conducted to Williamſburg, in order that he might be educated in Mr. Boyle's ſchool. The young Indian ſoon ſhewed himſelf impatient of reſtraint and confinement; he grew ſullen, would learn nothing, and although every means were tried to pleaſe him (for it was the wiſh and intereſt of the colony that he ſhould be pleaſed) appeared always diſſatisfied and unhappy. One morning he was miſſed, and although every poſſible inquiry was made, no tidings could be heard, nor the leaſt information received concerning him: he had not been ſeen by any one, either planter or negro; and as the diſtance of the Cherokee country was four or five hundred miles, ſeparated by large rivers abounding with ſharks, or immenſe foreſts full of venomous ſerpents or wild beaſts, it was juſtly apprehended that he muſt inevitably periſh; and as it would be impoſſible to convince the Indians of the real truth of the caſe, it might unhappily occaſion a war with the Cherokee nation, a circumſtance of the moſt calamitous importance. It fortunately happened, however, that the young Indian got ſafe home; he headed or ſwam over the great rivers that obſtructed his way; concealed himſelf

ſelf in the woods during the day, travelled in the night, ſupported himſelf with the tuckahoe and other roots and berries, and by that natural ſagacity which is characteriſtic of the Indians * explored his way through an immenſe extent of trackleſs woods and foreſts to his native cabin. At preſent the only Indian children in Mr. Boyle's ſchool are five or ſix of the Pamunky tribe, who, being ſurrounded by and living in the midſt of our ſettlements, are more accuſtomed to the manners and habits of the Engliſh coloniſts.

A circumſtance ſimilar to the above I find mentioned by Mr. Cateſby in his Natural Hiſtory of Carolina; and it probably refers to the ſame event. The ſtory, as I have related it, was communicated to me by the Hon. and Rev. Mr. Commiſſary Dawſon, Preſident of the College.

Page 33, Line 9.

The character of the North American Indians is not to be collected from obſervations upon the Pamunky, or any other Indian tribe living within the boundaries of the Britiſh ſettlements. Theſe are in many reſpects changed, perhaps not for the better, from their original cuſtoms and moral habits. In general the North American Indians reſemble each other in the great outlines and features of character, but intercourſe with the Europeans, exceſſive uſe of brandy and other ſpirits, and, which is almoſt irreſiſtible, the depravity and immoral example of our Indian traders and back-ſettlers, all theſe have concurred in a moſt unfortunate degree to corrupt and contaminate their minds. It is not my intention

* A melancholy proof of the inferiority of Europeans to Indians in this reſpect happened in the year 1757, when Col. Spotſwood, who was out with a party of rangers formed of Virginia gentlemen, for the protection of the frontiers, unfortunately ſtrayed from his companions, could not find his way back either to them, or to any of our ſettlements, though conſtantly uſed to be out upon hunting-parties, and miſerably periſhed in the woods.

tention to enter into a diſcuſſion of this ſubject, but the following anecdotes, for the truth of which I can anſwer, may poſſibly caſt ſome light upon it, and may occaſionally be of uſe to any future hiſtorian, who ſhall undertake to conſider and treat of it more largely.

Previous to my arrival in Virginia, a war had been upon the point of breaking out between the Nottoway and a tribe of the Tuſcorora Indians, on account of a murder that had been committed upon the former by one of the latter nation; they were both of them in alliance with the Engliſh, and as the war raged at that time with incredible fury upon the frontiers, it was of great moment to prevent a rupture; and, if poſſible, to reconcile the differences between them. For this purpoſe frequent conferences had been held by the Lieutenant Governor of Virginia with the chiefs of the Nottoway nation, and ſeveral talks and negociations had paſſed between them. The buſineſs was not intirely concluded when I arrived at Williamſburg; and very ſoon after a party of Indians arrived from the Nottoway country, which borders upon North Carolina, on the ſame errand. Amongſt thoſe who compoſed the train was a warrior, named Captain Charles; and as he was the principal perſonage entruſted by his nation with the commiſſion, I endeavoured to form an acquaintance with him, and to inſinuate myſelf into his good opinion; with this view I invited him to my apartment, and by ſhowing him ſome little civility I ſo far ſucceeded, that he expreſſed himſelf ſenſible of my attention, and promiſed when he next came to Williamſburg, which, he ſaid, if his nation approved of his miſſion, he ſhould do very ſhortly, he would bring me ſome preſent as a token of his acknowledgment and remembrance. Accordingly ſome time after, walking in the ſtreets of Williamſburg, I accidentally met him; and after accoſting and ſaluting him in the uſual manner, by giving him my hand, and making a few enquiries, I ſaid, "Well, Captain Charles, "where is the preſent you promiſed me?"—He immediately hung down his head, and ſaid, "I have forgot it."—I inconſiderately replied,

replied, "It does not much ſignify; but I thought an Indian never "forgot his promiſe." After this we ſeparated, and I thought no more of the tranſaction; but in the afternoon information was brought to the Lieutenant Governor, that the Indians had ſuddenly diſappeared, without having received the preſents intended for them by government; and that it was feared they had gone away in diſguſt, and that the negociation would have an unfortunate iſſue. Two or three days paſſed under theſe alarming circumſtances. At length, however, they returned, increaſed in number, and generally laden with preſents, or curioſities intended for ſale. It then appeared that Captain Charles, ſtung with my reproach, had gone back to the Nottoway country; or, which is more likely, as he was abſent only two or three days, into the ſwamps or woods, to fetch the articles which he had promiſed me.

The other anecdote is of a much more intereſting and more ſtriking nature. About the year 1756, Col. Peter Randolph, Col. Byrd, Mr. Campbell, and other perſons, were ſent upon an embaſſy by the Governor of Virginia to the Cherokee country, in order, if poſſible, to cement more ſtrongly the friendſhip and alliance which ſubſiſted at that time between our colonies and thoſe ſavages, and to engage them more heartily in our cauſe. The buſineſs was in train, and likely to ſucceed, when unfortunately the following moſt flagrant and atrocious act of treachery, immediately put an end to the negociation, and eventually involved us in a new and bloody war with the very nation, whoſe friendſhip and aid it was the object of the miſſion to cement and make more firm and laſting. The reader ſhould be informed, that the cruel depredations and ravages committed by the Indians after General Braddock's defeat, had induced government to offer a conſiderable premium for every ſcalp of a hoſtile Indian, that ſhould be brought in by any of our rangers: this unfortunately opened a door, and gave occaſion to many acts of enormity; for ſome of the back-ſettlers, men of bad lives and worſe principles, tempted by the reward, inſidiouſly maſſacred ſeveral of our friendly Indians,

Indians, and afterwards endeavoured to defraud government of the reward, by pretending that they were the ſcalps of hoſtile tribes. Amongſt others, a back-ſettler in Auguſta county, a captain of militia, whoſe name ought to be delivered down to poſterity with infamy, treacherouſly murdered ſome Cherokee Indians, who had been out upon a military expedition in our behalf againſt the French, under a pretence that they had pilfered ſome of his poultry. He had received and entertained them as friends; and when they took leave of him to return to their own country, he placed a party in ambuſh, murdered ſeveral of the poor unſuſpecting Cherokees, and then endeavoured to defraud government, by claiming the premium aſſigned for the ſcalps of hoſtile Indians. A few of thoſe who eſcaped the maſſacre arrived at the Cherokee town with the news of this horrid tranſaction, juſt at the moment when the embaſſy was upon the point of concluding a very advantageous treaty: a violent ferment immediately took place, and the Cherokees, in the utmoſt rage, aſſembled from every quarter, to take inſtant revenge by putting all the embaſſadors to death.

Attakulla Kulla, or the Little Carpenter, a ſteady friend of the Engliſh, haſtened to the embaſſadors, apprized them of their danger, and recommended to them to conceal or barricade themſelves as well as they could, and not to appear abroad on any account. He then aſſembled his nation, over whom he poſſeſſed great influence, in the council-room; inveighed bitterly againſt the treachery of the Engliſh; adviſed an immediate war to revenge the injury; and never to lay down the hatchet, till they had obtained full compenſation and atonement for the blood of their countrymen. "Let us not, however," ſaid he, "violate our faith, or the laws of hoſpitality, by "imbruing our hands in the blood of thoſe who are now in our "power; they came to us in the confidence of friendſhip, with belts "of wampum to cement a perpetual alliance with us. Let us carry

* "them

" them back to their own ſettlements; conduct them ſafely within " their confines; and then take up the hatchet, and endeavour to " exterminate the whole race of them." They accordingly adopted this counſel; they conducted the embaſſadors ſafe to the confines; and as they could not obtain ſatisfaction for the murder, by having the offender delivered up to them, which they demanded, and which ought to have been done, a dreadful war enſued, in which the different tribes of the Cherokee nation became gradually involved; and which did not ceaſe, or relax from its horrors, till terminated by Col. Grant in the year 1761, with ſtill more horrid circumſtances, than any that had been exerciſed during the carrying of it on.

This account was communicated to me by one of the gentlemen engaged in the embaſſy.

Mr. Jefferſon, in his Hiſtory of Virginia, page 99, has related the following circumſtance, that occurred during this awful and intereſting tranſaction. Speaking of the ſtrict obſervance and fidelity of Indians in regard to their promiſes and attachments, he ſays; in a note, " a remarkable inſtance of this, appeared in the caſe of the late Col. " Byrd, who was ſent to the Cherokee nation to tranſact ſome buſi- " neſs with them. It happened that ſome of our diſorderly people " had killed one or two of that nation, it was therefore propoſed in " council that Col. Byrd ſhould be put to death, in revenge for the " loſs of their countrymen. Among them was a chief called " Silouèe, who on ſome former occaſion had contracted an acquaint- " ance and friendſhip with Col. Byrd; he came to him every night in " his tent, and told him not to be afraid, they ſhould not kill him. " After many days deliberation, however, the determination was, " contrary to Silouèe's expectation, that Byrd ſhould be put to death, " and ſome warriors were diſpatched as executioners. Silouèe at- " tended them, and when they entered the tent, he threw himſelf " between them and Byrd, and ſaid to the warriors, *This man is my* " *friend, before you get at him you muſt kill me:*—on which they " returned, and the council reſpected the principle ſo much as to " recede from their determination."

APPENDIX, N° 4.

THOMAS Lord FAIRFAX, deſcended from a very ancient family in Yorkſhire, was born towards the latter end of the laſt century; I believe about the year 1691. He was the eldeſt ſon of Thomas fifth Lord Fairfax, of Cameron, in the kingdom of Scotland, by Catherine, only daughter and heireſs of Thomas Lord Culpepper; in whoſe right he afterwards poſſeſſed Leeds Caſtle, with ſeveral manors and eſtates in the county of Kent, and in the Iſle of Wight; and that immenſe tract of country, compriſed within the boundaries of the rivers Potowmac and Rappahannoc in Virginia, called the Northern Neck; containing by eſtimation five millions ſeven hundred thouſand acres.

Lord Fairfax had the misfortune to loſe his father while young: and at his deceaſe he and his two brothers, Henry and Robert, and four ſiſters, one of whom, named Frances, was afterwards married to Denny Martin, Eſq; of Looſe, in Kent, came under the guardianſhip of their mother and grandmother, the dowager Ladies Fairfax and Culpepper; the latter of whom was a princeſs of the houſe of Heſſe Caſſel.

Lord Fairfax, at the uſual age, was ſent to the univerſity of Oxford to complete his education; and was highly eſteemed there for his learning and accompliſhments. His judgment upon literary ſubjects was then, and at other times, frequently appealed to; and he was one of the writers of that incomparable work, the Spectator. After ſome years reſidence in the univerſity, he took a commiſſion in the regiment of horſe, called the Blues, and remained in it, I believe, till the death of the ſurvivor of the two ladies above mentioned; who had uſually reſided at Leeds Caſtle. Some time before their deceaſe, a circumſtance happened, that eventually occaſioned him much ſerious chagrin and uneaſineſs. He had been perſuaded, upon his brother Henry's arriving at the age of twenty-

one years, or rather compelled by the ladies Culpepper and Fairfax, under a menace, in caſe of refuſal, of never inheriting the Northern Neck, to cut off the intail, and to ſell Denton Hall, and the Yorkſhire eſtates, belonging to this branch of the Fairfax family, which had been in their poſſeſſion for five or ſix centuries, in order to redeem thoſe of the late Lord Culpepper, that had deſcended to his heireſs, exceedingly encumbered, and deeply mortgaged. This circumſtance happened while Lord Fairfax was at Oxford, and is ſaid to have occaſioned him the greater vexation, as it appeared afterwards, that the eſtates had been diſpoſed of, through the treachery of a ſteward, for conſiderably leſs than their value; leſs even than what the timber that was cut down to diſcharge the purchaſe money, before the ſtipulated day of payment came, was ſold for. He conceived a violent diſguſt againſt the ladies, who, as he uſed to ſay, had treated him with ſuch unparalleled cruelty; and ever afterwards expreſſed the keeneſt ſenſe of the injury that had been done, as he thought, to the Fairfax family. After entering into poſſeſſion, he began to inquire into the value and ſituation of his eſtates; and he ſoon diſcovered that the proprietary lands in Virginia, had been extremely miſmanaged and under-let. An agent, who at the ſame time was a tenant, had been employed by the dowager Lady Fairfax, to ſuperintend her concerns in that quarter of the world; and he is ſaid to have abuſed her confidence, and to have enriched himſelf and family, as is too frequently the caſe, at the expence of his employer. Lord Fairfax therefore wrote to William Fairfax, Eſq; his father's brother's ſecond ſon, who held, at that time, a place of conſiderable truſt and emolument under government in New England; requeſting him to remove to Virginia, and to take upon himſelf the agency of the Northern Neck. With this requeſt Mr. Fairfax readily complied; and, as ſoon as he conveniently could, he removed with his family to Virginia, and ſettled in Weſtmoreland county. He there opened an agency office for the granting of the proprietary lands; and as the quit-

rent

rent demanded, was only after the rate of two ſhillings for every hundred acres, the vacant lands were rapidly let, and a conſiderable and permanent income was ſoon derived from them. Lord Fairfax, informed of theſe circumſtances, determined to go himſelf to Virginia, to viſit his eſtates, and the friend and relation to whom he was ſo greatly obliged. Accordingly, about the year 1739, he embarked for that continent; and on his arrival in Virginia, he went and ſpent twelve months with his friend Mr. Fairfax, at his houſe in Weſtmoreland county; during which time he became ſo captivated with the climate, the beauties and produce of the country, that he formed a reſolution of returning to England, in order to proſecute a ſuit, which he had with the Crown, on account of a conſiderable tract of land claimed in behalf of the latter by Governor Gooch; (which ſuit was afterwards determined in his favour;) and, after making ſome neceſſary arrangements, and ſettling his family affairs, to return to Virginia, and ſpend the remainder of his life upon his vaſt and noble domain there. I am not certain in what year this happened, or how long Lord Fairfax remained in England. He was preſent at his brother Robert's firſt marriage, which, according to Mr. Haſted, [ſee Hiſt. of Kent, vol. II. page 478.] took place in the year 1741; for he frequently mentioned the fatigue he underwent in ſitting up for a month together, full dreſſed and in form to receive viſits upon that occaſion: nor did he go back to Virginia before the year 1745; becauſe, when he arrived there, Mr. William Fairfax had removed out of Weſtmoreland into Fairfax county, to a beautiful houſe which he had built upon the banks of the Potowmac, a little below Mount Vernon, called Belvoir; which he did not do previous to that time. In all probability therefore, Lord Fairfax firſt went to America about the year 1739, returned to England the year following, and finally ſettled in the Northern Neck in 1746, or 1747. On his return he went to Belvoir, the ſeat of his friend and relation Mr. William Fairfax, and remained

ſeveral years in his family, undertaking and directing the management of his farms and plantations, and amuſing himſelf with hunting, and the pleaſures of the field. At length, the lands about Belvoir not anſwering his expectation, and the foxes becoming leſs numerous, he determined to remove to a fine tract of land on the weſtern ſide of the Blue Ridge, or Apalachian mountains, in Frederic county, about eighty miles from Belvoir; where he built a ſmall neat houſe, which he called Greenway Court; and laid out one of the moſt beautiful farms, conſiſting of arable and grazing lands, and of meadows two or three miles in length, that had ever been ſeen in that quarter of the world. He there lived the remainder of his life, in the ſtile of a gentleman farmer; or, I ſhould rather have ſaid, of an Engliſh country gentleman. He kept many ſervants, white and black; ſeveral hunters; a plentiful but plain table, intirely in the Engliſh faſhion; and his manſion was the manſion of hoſpitality. His dreſs correſponded with his mode of life, and, notwithſtanding he had every year new ſuits of clothes, of the moſt faſhionable and expenſive kind, ſent out to him from England, which he never put on, was plain in the extreme. His manners were humble, modeſt, and unaffected; not tinctured in the ſmalleſt degree with arrogance, pride, or ſelf-conceit. He was free from the ſelfiſh paſſions, and liberal almoſt to exceſs. The produce of his farms, after the deduction of what was neceſſary for the conſumption of his own family, was diſtributed and given away to the poor planters and ſettlers in his neighbourhood. To theſe he frequently advanced money, to enable them to go on with their improvements; to clear away the woods, and cultivate the ground; and where the lands proved unfavourable, and not likely to anſwer the labour and expectation of the planter or huſbandman, he uſually indemnified him for the expence he had been at in the attempt, and gratuitouſly granted him freſh lands of a more favourable and promiſing nature. He was a friend and a father to all who held and lived under him; and as the great object of his ambition was the

peopling

peopling and cultivating of that fine and beautiful country, of which he was the proprietor, he ſacrificed every other purſuit, and made every other conſideration ſubordinate, to this great point.

Lord Fairfax had been brought up in revolution principles, and had early imbibed high notions of liberty, and of the excellence of the Britiſh conſtitution. He devoted a conſiderable part of his time to the public ſervice. He was Lord Lieutenant and Cuſtos Rotulorum of the county of Frederic, preſided at the county courts held at Wincheſter, where during the ſeſſions he always kept open table; and acted as ſurveyor and overſeer of the highways and public roads. His chief if not ſole amuſement was hunting; and in purſuit of this exerciſe he frequently carried his hounds to diſtant parts of the country; and entertained every gentleman of good character and decent appearance, who attended him in the field, at the inn or ordinary, where he took up his reſidence for the hunting ſeaſon. So unexceptionable and diſintereſted was his behaviour, both public and private, and ſo generally was he beloved and reſpected, that during the late conteſt between Great Britain and America, he never met with the leaſt inſult or moleſtation from either party, but was ſuffered to go on in his improvement and cultivation of the Northern Neck; a purſuit equally calculated for the comfort and happineſs of individuals, and for the general good of mankind.

In the year 1751, Thomas Martin, Eſq; ſecond ſon of his ſiſter Frances, came over to Virginia to live with his lordſhip; and a circumſtance happened, a few years after his arrival, too characteriſtic of Lord Fairfax not to be recorded. After General Braddock's defeat in the year 1755, the Indians in the intereſt of the French, committed the moſt dreadful maſſacres upon all our back ſettlements. Their incurſions were every where ſtained with blood; and ſlaughter and devaſtation marked the inroads of theſe cruel and mercileſs ſavages. Every planter of name or reputation became an object of their inſidious deſigns; and as Lord Fairfax had been pointed out to them as a captain or chief of great renown, the poſſeſſion of his ſcalp became

an

an object of their ſanguinary ambition, and what they would have regarded as a trophy of ineſtimable value. With this view they made daily inroads into the vicinage of Greenway Court; and it is ſaid, that not leſs than 3,000 lives fell ſacrifices to their cruel barbarity between the Apalachian and Alleghenny mountains*. The moſt ſerious apprehenſions were entertained for the ſafety of Lord Fairfax and the family at Greenway Court. In this criſis of danger his lordſhip, importuned by his friends and the principal gentry of the colony to retire to the inner ſettlements for ſecurity, is ſaid to have addreſſed his nephew, who now bore the commiſſion of colonel of militia, nearly in the following manner:—"Colonel Martin, the "danger we are expoſed to, which is undoubtedly great, may poſſibly "excite in your mind apprehenſion and anxiety. If ſo, I am ready "to take any ſtep that you may judge expedient for our common "ſafety. I myſelf am an old man, and it is of little importance "whether I fall by the tomahawk of an Indian or by diſeaſe and old "age: but you are young, and, it is to be hoped, may have "many years before you. I will therefore ſubmit it to your "deciſion, whether we ſhall remain where we are, taking every pre-"caution to ſecure ourſelves againſt the outrages of the enemy; or "abandon

* It was at this criſis that the gentlemen of Virginia aſſociated themſelves under the command of Peyton Randolph; Eſq. afterwards Preſident of the firſt Congreſs, for the protection of the frontiers. The diſmay occaſioned by the ravages of the Indians was indeſcribable. Upon one day in particular an univerſal panic ran like wildfire through every part of Virginia; rumour reporting, that the Indians had paſſed the mountains, were entering Williamſburg, and indeed every other town at the ſame moment, had ſcalped all who came in their way, and that nothing but immediate flight could ſave the wretched inhabitants from deſtruction. All was hurry and confuſion every one endeavouring to eſcape death, by flying from his own to ſome other town or plantation, where the alarm and conſternation were equally great. At length certain information was brought, that the Indians were ſtill beyond the mountains at leaſt 150 miles off: and then, every one began to wonder, as they did in London after the panic during the rebellion of 1745, how it was poſſible that ſuch an alarm could have ariſen; or whence it could have originated.

" abandon our habitation and retire within the mountains, that we " may be ſheltered from the danger, to which we are at preſent ex- " poſed. If we determine to remain, it is poſſible, notwithſtanding " our utmoſt care and vigilance, that we may both fall victims; if we " retire, the whole diſtrict will immediately break up; and all the " trouble and ſolicitude which I have undergone to ſettle this fine " country will be fruſtrated; and the occaſion perhaps irrecoverably " loſt." Colonel Martin, after a ſhort deliberation, determined to remain, and as our affairs in that quarter ſoon took a more favouable turn, and meaſures were adopted by government for ſecuring our ſettlements againſt the carnage and depredation of the Indians, the danger gradually diminiſhed, and at length intirely diſappeared. From that time to the preſent little or no moleſtation has been given to the back ſettlements of the Northern Neck, extending from the Apalachian to the Alleghenny mountains.

Lord Fairfax, though poſſeſſed of innumerable good qualities, had ſome few ſingularities in his character, that occaſionally expoſed him to the ſmiles of the ignorant: but they reſembled the ſolar ſpots, which can ſcarcely be ſaid to diminiſh the ſplendor of that bright luminary upon whoſe diſk they appear. Early in life he had formed an attachment to a young lady of quality; and matters had proceeded ſo far, as to induce him to provide carriages, clothes, ſervants, and other neceſſary appendages for ſuch an occaſion. Unfortunately, or rather let me ſay fortunately, before the contract was ſealed, a more advantageous or dazzling offer was made to the lady, who thought herſelf at liberty to accept it; and ſhe preferred the higher honour of being a ducheſs to the inferior ſtation of a baroneſs. This diſappointment is thought to have made a deep impreſſion upon Lord Fairfax's mind; and to have had no inconſiderable ſhare in determining him to retire from the world, and to ſettle in the wild and at that time almoſt uninhabited foreſts of North America. It is thought alſo to have excited in him a general diſlike of the ſex; in whoſe company, unleſs he was particularly

ticularly acquainted with the parties, it is ſaid he was reſerved and under evident conſtraint and embarraſſment. But I was preſent, when, upon a viſit of ceremony to Lieutenant Governor Fauquier, who had lately arrived from England, he was introduced to his lady, and nothing of the kind appeared to juſtify the obſervation. He remained at the palace three or four days; and during that time his behaviour was courteous, polite, and becoming a man of faſhion. He poſſibly might not entertain a very favourable opinion of the ſex; owing partly to the above mentioned circumſtance, and partly to the treatment he had experienced from the ladies of Leeds Caſtle; but this does not ſeem to have influenced his general behaviour in regard to them. He had lived many years retired from the world, in a remote wilderneſs, ſequeſtered from all poliſhed ſociety; and perhaps might not feel himſelf perfectly at eaſe, when he came into large parties of ladies, where ceremony and form were to be obſerved; but he had not forgot thoſe accompliſhed manners which he had acquired in his early youth; at Leeds Caſtle, at the univerſity, and in the army. His motive for ſettling in America was of the moſt noble and heroic kind. It was, as he always himſelf declared, to ſettle and cultivate that beautiful and immenſe tract of country, of which he was the proprietor; and in this he ſucceeded beyond his moſt ſanguine expectations, for the Northern Neck was better peopled, better cultivated, and more improved, than any other part of the dominion of Virginia. Lord Fairfax lived to extreme old age at Greenway Court, univerſally beloved, and died as univerſally lamented, in January or Feburary 1782, in the 92d year of his age. He was buried I believe at Winchester, where he had ſo often, and ſo honourably preſided as judge of the court. He bequeathed Greenway Court to his nephew Colonel Martin, who has ſince conſtantly reſided there; and his barony deſcended to his only ſurviving brother Robert Fairfax, to whom he had before conſigned Leeds Caſtle, and his other Engliſh eſtates.

Robert,

Robert, ſeventh Lord Fairfax, died at Leeds Caſtle in 1791, and bequeathed that noble manſion, and its appendages, to his nephew the reverend Denny Martin, who has ſince taken the name of Fairfax, and is ſtill living.

The barony or title by regular deſcent is veſted in Brian Fairfax, third ſon of William Fairfax above mentioned, who lives in Virginia; and of whom more will be ſaid in the ſequel.

Having ſo frequently mentioned William Fairfax, Eſquire, who came from New-England, to take upon himſelf the agency of the Northern Neck, it may not be unacceptable to the reader, to learn ſomething of the hiſtory of that worthy and reſpectable gentleman; and of the ſeveral branches of the Fairfax family deſcended from him, who are now ſettled in Virginia. William Fairfax, was the ſecond ſon of the honourable Henry Fairfax of Towlſton Hall, in Yorkſhire. This gentleman's father Thomas, fourth Lord Fairfax, left, beſides other children, two ſons, viz. Thomas, who ſucceeded him in the barony, and who married the heireſs of the Culpepper family; and Henry, father of William, of whom I am now ſpeaking. William, his father dying while he was young, was educated under the auſpices of his uncle and godfather, the good Lord Lonſdale, at Lowther ſchool, in Weſtmoreland; where he acquired a competent knowledge, not only of the claſſics, but of the modern languages. At the age of twenty-one he entered into the army, and ſerved in Spain during queen Anne's war, under his uncle colonel Martin Bladen, to whom he was alſo ſecretary. At the concluſion of that war, he was prevailed upon to accompany captain Fairfax of the navy, who was alſo his relation, and other godfather, to the Eaſt Indies; but the ſea not agreeing with him, he at his return took a ſecond commiſſion in the army, and went upon the expedition againſt the Iſland of Providence, at that time in poſſeſſion of pirates. After the reduction of the iſland, he was appointed governor of it, and he there married, March the 27th, 1723-4. Sarah, daughter of major Thomas Walker, who, with his family

had accompanied the expedition, and was afterwards appointed chief juſtice of the Bahama Iſlands. By this lady he had a ſon, born the 2d of January following, whom he named George William. His health ſuffering extremely at this place, from the intenſe heat of the climate, he applied to government for an appointment in New England, and he had removed to that country, and was there reſident, when ſolicited by Lord Fairfax, to take upon himſelf the agency of the Northern Neck. During his abode in New England, he had the misfortune to loſe his lady, by whom he had two ſons and two daughters: George William, mentioned above, who was born in the Iſland of Providence; and Thomas, Anne, and Sarah, born in New England.

Mrs. Fairfax upon her death-bed, requeſted her huſband, after her deceaſe, to marry a Miſs Deborah Clarke, of Salem, a lady of uncommon underſtanding, and her moſt intimate friend; from a conviction, which appeared to be well founded, that ſhe would prove a kind ſtep-mother, and faithful guardian to her orphan children. Accordingly Mr. Fairfax, in compliance with this requeſt, ſome little time before he removed to Virginia, eſpouſed this lady, and by her had three other children, viz. two ſons and a daughter, named Brian, William, and Hannah; ſo that he had in the whole ſeven children, four ſons and three daughters, moſt of whom ſurvived him. He departed this life at Belvoir, the 3d day of September 1757, aged ſixty-ſix years. Mr. William Fairfax was a gentleman of very fine accompliſhments, and general good character. He was a kind huſband, an indulgent parent, a faithful friend, a ſincere Chriſtian; and was eminently diſtinguiſhed for his private and public virtues. Through the intereſt of two of his relations, Brian and Ferdinando Fairfax, who lived in London, and of whom the former was a commiſſioner of the exciſe, he had been appointed Lord Lieutenant and Cuſtos Rotulorum of the county of Fairfax, collector of the cuſtoms of South Potowmac, and one of his majeſty's council; of which, in proceſs of time, he became preſident, and

continued

continued in that honourable ſtation many years. He was ſucceeded in his eſtate and employments by his eldeſt ſon George William Fairfax.—George William, at an early age, had been ſent to England for education, and had been brought up in the ſame principles which had been profeſſed by Lord Fairfax, and the reſt of the family. At his return to Virginia, he married Sarah, daughter of Colonel Cary, of Hampton upon James river, of the family of Hunſdon; and uſually reſided at his beautiful place at Belvoir, except during the ſeſſions of the aſſembly and of the general courts, when his duty, as one of his majeſty's council, obliged him to be at Williamſburg.

In the year 1773, ſome eſtates in Yorkſhire having devolved to him by the death of Henry, his father's elder brother, he found it neceſſary to go to England to take poſſeſſion of them. So critical was his arrival, that he paſſed in the river Thames the ill-omened tea, which eventually occaſioned the ſeparation of the American colonies from the mother-country. During the ten years conteſt, the conſequences of which Mr. Fairfax early foreſaw and lamented, his eſtates in Virginia were ſequeſtered, and he received no remittances from his extenſive property in that quarter of the world. This induced him to remove out of Yorkſhire, from a houſe which he had recently furniſhed, to lay down his carriages, and to retire to Bath, where he lived in a private but genteel manner; and confined his expences ſo much within the income of his Engliſh eſtates, that he was able occaſionally to ſend large ſums to the government agent, for the uſe and benefit of the American priſoners. He died at Bath, generally lamented on account of his many virtues and accompliſhments, on the 3d of April 1787, in the ſixty-third year of his age; and was buried in Writhlington church, in the county of Somerſet, a few miles diſtant from that city. He left a widow, a very amiable lady, of diſtinguiſhed merit, in great affluence; who has ever ſince reſided in Bath. Having no iſſue, he bequeathed his Vir-

ginia eſtates to Ferdinando, the ſecond ſon of his half-brother Brian, the preſent Lord Fairfax.

Thomas, ſecond ſon of William Fairfax by Sarah Walker, and own brother to the above, entered into the navy; and was killed in an action in the Eaſt Indies on the 26th of June 1746. He was eſteemed one of the handſomeſt men of his age. The following inſcription to his memory, was written by his diſconſolate father, a few hours after he had received the melancholy account of his death:

" To the memory of Mr. Thomas Fairfax, ſecond ſon of William " Fairfax, Eſquire; who died, fighting in his country's cauſe, on " board the Harwich ſhip of war, in an engagement with Monſieur " Bourdenaye, commander of a French ſquadron on the Indian " coaſt, the 26th day of June 1746, and in the twenty-firſt year of " his age; beloved of his commander captain Carteret, and highly " favoured by his friend commodore Barnet, for his politeneſs of " manners. He was a comely perſonage; of undoubted bravery; " ſkilled in the theory of the profeſſion; excelled by few as a naval " draughtſman; and gave early promiſes, by a pregnant genius and " diligent application, of a conſummate officer for the ſervice of his " country. But the wiſdom of Heaven is inſcrutable: human life " is ever in the hands of its author: and while the good and brave " are always ready for death, reſignation becomes their ſurviving " friends.—Convinced of this duty, yet ſubdued by the ſentiments " of a tender parent, this tablet was inſcribed and dedicated by his " ſorrowful father:

" May, Britain, all thy ſons like him behave;
" Like him be virtuous, and like him be brave:
" Thy fierceſt foes undaunted he withſtood,
" And periſh'd fighting for his country's good."

Anne, eldeſt daughter of William Fairfax, by Sarah Walker, was married to Lawrence, elder brother of Colonel, now General Waſhington.

ington. Lawrence, who had been educated in England, was a captain in the army, and poſſeſſed a very conſiderable landed property in Virginia. An infant daughter was the only fruit of this marriage, who died under ſeven years of age. At her deceaſe, her father being alſo dead, General Waſhington ſucceeded to Mount Vernon, and ſeveral fine Virginian eſtates, the property of this branch of the Waſhington family. Anne, after the death of Lawrence Waſhington her huſband, married George Lee, Eſquire, the head of that numerous family in Virginia; and left behind her three ſons, who are now living, viz. George Fairfax Lee, Launcelot Lee, and William Lee.

Sarah, ſecond daughter of William Fairfax by Sarah Walker, was married to Mr. Carlyle, a merchant of Alexandria, in Fairfax county, and left two daughters; the eldeſt married to Mr. Herbert, a merchant of the ſame place; the younger to Mr. Whiteing, a private gentleman of good fortune. Mrs. Whiteing died in childbed of her firſt child, a ſon, who is now living.

Brian, eldeſt ſon of the ſecond marriage of William Fairfax with Deborah Clarke, the preſent and eighth baron, married Elizabeth, youngeſt daughter of Wilſon Cary, Eſquire, of the family above mentioned, and lives upon his eſtate at a place called Towlſton, in Fairfax county. He has, by this marriage, two ſons, viz. Thomas and Ferdinando, and one daughter, named Elizabeth, married to Mr. Griffith, the ſon of an American biſhop. He has alſo a daughter by a ſecond marriage.—Thomas has been twice married, but has had the misfortune to loſe both his wives, preciſely at the ſame period of time, viz. the end of three months, by ſickneſs and other indiſpoſition, attendant upon pregnancy.—Ferdinando, heir, as was above mentioned, to George William Fairfax, married a daughter of Wilſon Miles Cary, Eſquire, brother to the widow of the ſaid George William, which marriage made the fifth connexion between the families of Fairfax and Cary, either in England or Virginia.

William Fairfax, fourth ſon of William Fairfax, and the ſecond

by

by his ſecond marriage, was educated at Wakefield ſchool, in Yorkſhire; ſerved in the army, and was killed at the ſiege of Quebec. He was a young man of very promiſing abilities, and much eſteemed by General Wolfe. When the general landed, he ſaw young Fairfax ſitting upon the bank of the river; and immediately running up to him, he clapped him on the ſhoulder, and ſaid, "Young man, "when we come to action, remember your name." Alas! they unfortunately both fell in the ſpace of a few hours.

Hannah, youngeſt child of William Fairfax by his ſecond marriage, is married to Warner Waſhington, eldeſt ſon of General Waſhington's father's eldeſt brother, and the head of that now illuſtrious family. She has two ſons and four daughters; all, except the youngeſt daughter, married to perſons of condition and diſtinction in Virginia.

Theſe anecdotes of the ſeveral branches of the Fairfax family, now domiciliated in Virginia, may, perhaps, not be unacceptable to the reader, and eſpecially to the friends of that noble family. They are, I believe, correct, and may be relied upon. I received them from unqueſtionable authority; from a perſon intimately connected with the family; who, from repeated converſations with Thomas, late Lord Fairfax; Mr. William Fairfax; his ſon George William; Mrs. Mary Sherrard, firſt couſin to Thomas Lord Fairfax, and aunt to the preſent Earl of Harborough; Lady Lucy Sherrard; and many noble relatives of the family reſiding in the north of England; was well qualified to give the information.

Appendix, N° 5.

DIARY

OF THE

WEATHER.

Farenheit's Thermometer.		JANUARY, 1760.					
		Days.	Hour Morn.	Ther.	Wind.	Weather.	Hour 2. After.
96	Vital heat.	1	8				
		2					
		3					
85	Very hot.	4					
		5					
		6					
	Hot.	7					
75		8					
		9					
	Warm	10					
65	air.	11					
		12					
		13					
	Temper-	14	—	10	N. W.	Quite clear.	
55	ate.	15	—	10	N. W.	Clouded.	
		16	—	20	N. W.	Snow.	
		17	—	26	N. W.	Rain and freezing hard.	
	Cold	18	—	34	S. W.	A thaw.	
45	air.	19	—	36	S. W.	A thaw.	
		20	—	49	S. E.	Rain.	
		21	—	36	N. E.	Rain.	
32	Froſt.	22	—	23	N. W.	Quite clear.	
		23	—	19	N. E.	Quite clear.	
		24	—	25	S. W.	Quite clear.	
	Hard	25	—	30	S. W.	Quite clear.	
20	froſt.	26	—	25	S. E.	Quite clear.	
		27	—	40	S. W.	Rain.	
		28	—	24	S. W.	Quite clear.	
12	Froſt 1740.	29	—	34	N. W.	Little cloudy.	
		30	—	34	S. W.	Cloudy.	
	Froſt 1709.	31	—	24	N. W.	Quite clear.	

FEBRUARY, 1760.

Days.	Hour Morn.	Ther.	Wind.	WEATHER.	Hour 2. After
1	8	30	S. W.	Sleet and rain.	
2	—	26	S. E.	Quite clear.	
3	—	21	N. W.	Quite clear.	
4	—	31	S. E.	Quite clear.	
5	—	46	S.	Clouded.	
6	—	49	E.	Little clouded - - -	62
7	—	46	S. W.	Quite clear - - - -	62
8	—	49	N. E.	Quite clear - - - -	58
9	—	33	E.	Quite clear.	
10	—	38	N. E.	Clouded - - - - -	52
11	—	37	N.	Quite clear.	
12	—	28	S. W.	Quite clear.	
13	—	52	S. W.	Little clouded - - -	66
14	—	56	S. W.	Hazy - - - - -	70
15	—	38	N.	Mifling rain.	
16	—	35	N.	Little cloudy.	
17	—	34	N. W.	Clouded, little ſnow.	
18	—	22	N. W.	Quite clear - - - -	30
19	—	25	S. W.	Quite clear - - - -	43
20	—	34	S. E.	Hazy - - - - -	48
21	—	41	S.	Hazy - - - - - -	64
22	—	49	W.	Quite clear - - - -	56
23	—	36	N. W.	Quite clear.	
24	—	40	S. W.	Little cloudy.	
25	—	45	S. E.	Quite clear - - - -	56
26	—	53	S.	Hazy - - - - -	72
27	—	59	N. E.	Clouded - - - - -	76
28	—	49	N. E.	Clouded - - - - -	54
29	—	42	N. E.	Rain - - - - - -	37

MARCH, 1760.

Days.	Hour Morn.	Ther.	Wind.	Weather.	Hour 2. After.
1	8	32	E.	Clouded.	
2	—	34	N.	Little cloudy.	
3	—	40	N. E.	Clouded - - - - -	54
4	—	51	S. W.	Showery and windy - -	59
5	—	40	W.	Little cloudy and windy -	45
6	—	35	S. W.	Quite clear - - - -	52
7	—	45	S. W.	Hazy - - - - -	54
8	—	48	S. W.	Rain - - - - - -	50
9	—	35	N.	Mifling rain - - - -	38
10	—	32	W.	Clouded - - - - -	45
11	—	32	N. E.	Little cloudy - - -	43
12	—	35	S. E.	Clouded - - - - -	54
13	—	49	S. E.	Rain - - - - - -	54
14	—	45	N. E.	Mifling rain - - - -	43
15	—	37	N. E.	Clouded - - - - -	39
16	—	30	N.	Thick fnow - - - -	32
17	—	26	N. W.	Snow - - - - -	32
18	—	27	N. W.	Quite clear - - - -	38
19	—	39	S. W.	Clouded - - - - -	52
20	—	41	N. W.	Cloudy - - - - -	38
21	—	29	N. E.	Snow - - - - -	34
22	—	36	N. E.	Rain - - - - - -	39
23	—	39	E.	Little clondy - - -	50
24	—	45	E.	Little cloudy - - -	52
25	—	49	S. E.	Little cloudy - - -	56
26	—	41	N. W.	Quite clear - - - -	48
27	—	43	S. W.	Quite clear - - - -	54
28	—	53	S. W.	Quite clear - - - -	70
29	—	64	S. W.	Hazy - - - - -	74
30	—	57	S. W.	Rain - - - - - -	67
31	—	66	W.	Showery - - - - -	64

APRIL, 1760.

Days.	Hour Morn.	Ther.	Wind.	Weather.	Hour 2. After.
1	8	49	N. W.	Quite clear - - - -	55
2	—	50	S.	Quite clear - - - -	67
3	—	61	S. W.	Clouded - - - - -	70
4	—	65	S. E.	Quite clear - - - -	76
5	—	70	W.	Quite clear, thunder - -	79
6	—	57	E.	Clouded - - - - -	60
7	—	50	N. W.	Thunder, clouded - -	65
8	—	47	N. E.	Thunder, clouded - -	50
9	—	45	N. E.	Clouded - - - - -	50
10	—	64	S. W.	Little cloudy, thunder -	85
11	—	44	N. E.	Small rain - - - -	52
12	—	53	N. E.	Little cloudy - - - -	56
13	—	53	S. E.	Clouded - - - - -	69
14	—	67	S. W.	Little cloudy - - - -	73
15	—	70	S. W.	Cloudy, thunder - - -	80
16	—	48	N. W.	Little cloudy - - - -	58
17	—	53	S. E.	Clouded - - - - -	50
18	—	45	N. E.	Clouded - - - - -	50
19	—	55	W.	Quite clear - - - -	71
20	—	59	S. W.	Quite clear, thunder - -	77
21	—	64	E.	Quite clear - - - -	77
22	—	65	S. E.	Clouded - - - - -	75
23	—	65	S. W.	Cloudy and ſhowers - -	76
24	—	69	S. E.	Quite clear - - - -	70
25	—	70	S. E.	Quite clear - - - -	80
26	—	74	S. W.	Quite clear - - - -	84
27	—	77	S. W.	Quite clear, thunder - -	85
28	—	70	S. W.	Quite clear - - - -	80
29	—	65	N. W.	Quite clear - - - -	69
30	—	62	N. W.	Quite clear - - - -	60

MAY, 1760.

Days.	Hour Morn.	Ther.	Wind.	Weather.	Hour 2. After.
1	8	50	N. W.	Quite clear - - - -	60
2	—	56	N. E.	Little cloudy - - -	64
3	—	52	W.	Quite clear - - - -	64
4	—	64	S. W.	Quite clear - - - -	74
5	—	65	S. W.	Foggy, little rain - - -	74
6	—	58	N. E.	Clouded - - - - -	63
7	—	60	N. E.	Quite clear - - - -	69
8	—	60	S. E.	Quite clear - - - -	73
9	—	72	S. W.	Quite clear - - - -	81
10	—	71	S. W.	Quite clear, thunder - -	80
11	—	65	N. E.	Little cloudy - - -	70
12	—	58	N. E.	Rain, thunder - - -	57
13	—	60	S. W.	Cloudy, thunder - - -	70
14	—	68	N. W.	Cloudy - - - - -	70
15	—	67	W.	Little cloudy - - -	72
16	—	73	S. W.	Clouded, little rain - -	77
17	—	78	S. W.	Little cloudy - - -	83
18	—	74	W.	Cloudy, thunder - - -	78
19	—	68	N. W.	Cloudy - - - - -	75
20	—	66	N. W.	Little cloudy - - - -	75
21	—	72	N. E.	Quite clear - - - -	75
22	—	64	N. E.	Rain, thunder - - -	61
23	—	58	N. E.	Clouded - - - - -	69
24	—	73	W.	Rain, thunder - - -	63
25	—	71	N. W.	Quite clear - - - -	78
26	—	76	——	Thunder - - - - -	82
27	—	61	——	- - - - - - -	68
28	—	64	——	- - - - - - -	70
29	—	64	——	- - - - - - -	70
30	—	69	——	- - - - - - -	75
31	—	71	——	- - - - - - -	75

JUNE, 1760.

Days.	Hour Morn.	Ther.	Wind.	Weather.	Hour 2. After.
1	8	77	—	- - - - - - -	80
2	—	77	—	- - - - - - -	83
3	—	80	—	- - - - - - -	88
4	—	83	—	Thunder - - - -	88
5	—	62	—	Rain - - - - - -	70
6	—	65	—	Thunder - - - - -	63
7	—	65	—	- - - - - - -	73
8	—	67	—	- - - - - - -	78
9	—	70	—	Rain - - - - - -	75
10	—	65	—	- - - - - - -	75
11	—	74	—	- - - - - - -	81
12	—	78	—	- - - - - - -	89
13	—	80	—	- - - - - - -	87
14	—	82	—	- - - - - - -	89
15	—	86	—	- - - - - - -	91
16	—	90	—	Thunder - - - - -	90
17	—	78	—	Thunder - - - - -	87
18	—	73	—	High wind - - - -	75
19	—	66	—	- - - - - - -	75
20	—	78	—	- - - - - - -	83
21	—	80	—	- - - - - - -	89
22	—	73	—	- - - - - - -	75
23	—	68	—	Rain, thunder - - -	80
24	—	72	—	- - - - - - -	78
25	—	76	—	- - - - - - -	79
26	—	73	—	- - - - - - -	80
27	—	76	—	Thunder - - - - -	80
28	—	80	—	- - - - - - -	85
29	—	81	—	- - - - - - -	83
30	—	75	—	- - - - - - -	83

JULY, 1760.

Days.	Hour Morn.	Ther.	Wind.	Weather.	Hour 2. After.
1	8	80	—	Thunder - - - - -	86
2	—	75	—	- - - - - - -	82
3	—	81	—	- - - - - - -	89
4	—	87	—	Thunder - - - - -	92
5	—	75	—	Rain - - - - - -	76
6	—	72	—	- - - - - - -	78
7	—	72	—	- - - - - - -	80
8	—	71	—	Small rain - - - -	78
9	—	73	—	Rain - - - - - -	83
10	—	75	—	- - - - - - -	80
11	—	84	—	- - - - - - -	86
12	—	84	—	- - - - - - -	88
13	—	86	—	- - - - - - -	92
14	—	87	—	- - - - - - -	92
15	—	87	—	- - - - - - -	91
16	—	83	—	Thunder - - - - -	83
17	—	77	—	Rain - - - - - -	81
18	—	75	—	Rain - - - - - -	84
19	—	80	—	Rain - - - - - -	83
20	—	77	—	Rain - - - - - -	78
21	—	75	—	- - - - - - -	87
22	—	80	—	Thunder - - - - -	88
23	—	84	—	Thunder - - - - -	93
24	—	88	—	- - - - - - -	93
25	—	89	—	Thunder - - - - -	94
26	—	86	—	- - - - - - -	88
27	—	78	—	- - - - - - -	80
28	—	74	—	- - - - - - -	77
29	—	80	—	- - - - - - -	81
30	—	80	—	- - - - - - -	82
31	—	72	—	Rain - - - - - -	78

AUGUST, 1760.

Days.	Hour Morn.	Ther.	Wind.	Weather.	Hour 2. After.
1	8	77	—	- - - - - - -	84
2	—	77	—	- - - - - - -	81
3	—	75	—	Rain - - - - - -	78
4	—	73	—	- - - - - - -	78
5	—	74	—	Rain - - - - - -	84
6	—	83	—	- - - - - - -	89
7	—	85	—	- - - - - - -	90
8	—	85	—	- - - - - - -	91
9	—	87	—	Thunder - - - - -	92
10	—	87	—	- - - - - - -	91
11	—	89	—	- - - - - - -	93
12	—	89	—	Thunder - - - - -	94
13	—	90	—	Thunder - - - - -	94
14	—	80	—	Rain - - - - - -	86
15	—	84	—	Thunder - - - - -	88
16	—	79	—	- - - - - - -	87
17	—	84	—	- - - - - - -	86
18	—	80	—	- - - - - - -	88
19	—	83	—	- - - - - - -	88
20	—	78	—	- - - - - - -	83
21	—	72	—	- - - - - - -	79
22	—	78	—	Rain - - - - - -	83
23	—	76	—	- - - - - - -	84
24	—	77	—	- - - - - - -	84
25	—	83	—	- - - - - - -	86
26	—	76	—	- - - - - - -	83
27	—	84	—	- - - - - - -	89
28	—	72	—	Thunder - - - - -	78
29	—	—	—	- - - - - - -	—
30	—	—	—	- - - - - - -	—
31	—	31	—	- - - - - - -	96

SEPTEMBER, 1760.

Days.	Hour Morn.	Ther.	Wind.	Weather.	Hour 2. After.
1	8	85	—	Thunder - - - - -	88
2	—	78	—	- - - - - - -	80
3	—	83	—	Thunder - - - - -	88
4	—	80	—	- - - - - - -	82
5	—	70	—	- - - - - - -	76
6	—	73	—	- - - - - - -	78
7	—	73	—	- - - - - - -	78
8	—	75	—	- - - - - - -	81
9	—	80	—	- - - - - - -	86
10	—	80	—	A ſhower - - - - -	87
11	—	80	—	- - - - - - -	86
12	—	80	—	- - - - - - -	83
13	—	76	—	- - - - - - -	78
14	—	69	—	- - - - - - -	80
15	—	82	—	A ſhower - - - - -	91
16	—	71	—	- - - - - - -	72
17	—	67	—	Rain - - - - - -	72
18	—	55	—	- - - - - - -	62
19	—	64	—	- - - - - - -	68
20	—	52	—	- - - - - - -	65
21	—	49	—	- - - - - - -	64
22	—	63	—	- - - - - - -	76
23	—	71	—	- - - - - - -	79
24	—	62	—	- - - - - - -	70
25	—	52	—	- - - - - - -	64
26	—	52	—	- - - - - - -	69
27	—	58	—	- - - - - - -	71
28	—	64	—	- - - - - - -	77
29	—	59	—	Rain - - - - - -	67
30	—	58	—	- - - - - - -	67

OCTOBER, 1760.

Days.	Hour Morn.	Ther.	Wind.	Weather.	Hour 2. After.
1	8	54	—	- - - - - - -	63
2	—	54	—	- - - - - - -	67
3	—	55	—	- - - - - - -	70
4	—	57	—	- - - - - - -	73
5	—	58	—	- - - - - - -	63
6	—	57	—	Misling rain - - -	57
7	—	57	—	- - - - - - -	59
8	—	58	—	- - - - - - -	67
9	—	62	—	- - - - - - -	68
10	—	62	—	- - - - - - -	70
11	—	62	—	- - - - - - -	70
12	—	50	—	- - - - - - -	66
13	—	62	—	Rain - - - - - -	78
14	—	70	—	- - - - - - -	68
15	—	49	—	- - - - - - -	60
16	—	49	—	- - - - - - -	59
17	—	45	—	Little Rain - - - -	62
18	—	50	—	- - - - - - -	68
19	—	54	—	- - - - - - -	70
20	—	50	—	- - - - - - -	53
21	—	48	—	- - - - - - -	59
22	—	43	—	- - - - - - -	57
23	—	42	—	Rain - - - - - -	60
24	—	63	—	- - - - - - -	71
25	—	50	—	- - - - - - -	58
26	—	48	—	- - - - - - -	69
27	—	50	—	- - - - - - -	63
28	—	45	—	Rain - - - - - -	60
29	—	45	—	- - - - - - -	43
30	—	43	—	- - - - - - -	49
31	—	30	—	- - - - - - -	—

NOVEMBER, 1760.

Days.	Hour Morn.	Ther.	Wind.	Weather.	Hour 2. After.
1	8	43	—	- - - - - - -	—
2					
3					
4					
5	—	47	—	- - - - - - -	61
6	—	50	—	- - - - - - -	67
7	—	50	—	- - - - - - -	70
8	—	54	—	- - - - - - -	55
9	—	40	—	- - - - - - -	48
10	—	35	—	- - - - - - -	43
11	—	30	—	- - - - - - -	45
12	—	43	—	- - - - - - -	60
13	—	42	—	- - - - - - -	52
14	—	40	—	- - - - - - -	47
15	—	30	—	- - - - - - -	46
16	—	42	—	- - - - - - -	60
17	—	33	—	Little snow - - - -	37
18	—	25	—	- - - - - - -	36
19	—	27	—	- - - - - - -	38
20	—	35	—	- - - - - - -	48
21	—	36	—	- - - - - - -	47
22	—	28	—	- - - - - - -	51
23	—	38	—	- - - - - - -	58
24	—	48	—	- - - - - - -	64
25	—	48	—	Little rain - - - -	54
26	—	49	—	Rain - - - - - -	60
27	—	51	—	Rain - - - - - -	55
28	—	41	—	- - - - - - -	52
29	—	36	—	- - - - - - -	45
30	—	33	—	- - - - - - -	46

DECEMBER, 1760.

Days.	Hour Morn.	Ther.	Wind.	Weather.	Hour 2. After.
1	8	30	—	- - - - - - -	46
2	—	34	—	- - - - - - -	49
3	—	41	—	Rain - - - - - -	47
4	—	51	—	- - - - - - -	56
5	—	38	—	- - - - - - -	47
6	—	35	—	- - - - - - -	46
7	—	38	—	- - - - - - -	48
8	—	35	—	- - - - - - -	45
9	—	44	—	Rain - - - - - -	49
10	—	55	—	Rain - - - - - -	57
11	—	40	—	- - - - - - -	55
12	—	44	—	- - - - - - -	51
13	—	29	—	- - - - - - -	46
14	—	32	—	- - - - - - -	47
15	—	48	—	- - - - - - -	65
16	—	63	—	Rain - - - - - -	69
17	—	27	—	- - - - - - -	35
18	—	30	—	Snow - - - - -	32
19	—	21	—	- - - - - - -	34
20	—	24	—	Rain - - - - - -	38
21	—	44	—	Misling rain - - - -	55
22	—	32	—	- - - - - - -	44
23					
24	—	25	—	- - - - - - -	37
25	—	23	—	- - - - - - -	38
26	—	32	—	- - - - - - -	53
27	—	42	—	- - - - - - -	54
28	—	42	—	Rain - - - - - -	—
29	—	44	—	- - - - - - -	44
30	—	27	—	- - - - - - -	35
31	—	24	—	- - - - - - -	35

JANUARY, 1761.

Days.	Hour Morn.	Ther.	Wind.	Weather.	Hour 2. After.
1	8	29	N. W.	Clear - - - - - -	35
2	—	26	——	Snow - - - - - -	—
3	—	27	N. W.	Flying clouds - - -	32
4	—	10	N. W.	Clear - - - - - -	19
5	—	12	N. E.	Snow - - - - - -	29
6	—	22	N.	- - - - - - -	28
7	—	20	N. E.	Snow - - - - -	26
8	—	23	N.	Clouded - - - - -	33
9	—	23	S. W.	- - - - - - -	41
10	—	27	N.	Clouded - - - - -	32
11	—	21	N. W.	- - - - - - -	32
12	—	5	N.	Clouded - - - - -	25
13	—	18	N. W.	- - - - - - -	21
14	—	15	N.	Clouded - - - - -	33
15	—	28	N. W.	- - - - - - -	44
16	—	36	W.	- - - - - - -	41
17	—	28	N. E.	- - - - - - -	29
18	—	31	S. W.	Rain - - - - - -	44
19	—	34	W.	- - - - - - -	44
20	—	28	S. W.	Flying clouds - - -	54
21	—	42	S. W.	Cloudy - - - - -	54
22	—	32	N. W.	- - - - - - -	34
23	—	22	N. W.	Cloudy - - - - -	36
24	—	34	W.	Clouded - - - - -	38
25	—	24	N. E.	Cloudy - - - - -	32
26	—	35	S. W.	Cloudy - - - - -	58
27	—	49	S.	Clouded - - - - -	64
28	—	44	N. E.	- - - - - - -	49
29	—	32	N. E.	Clouded - - - - -	48
30	—	46	S.	Clouded - - - - -	62
31	—	46	N. W.	Flying clouds - - -	48

FEBRUARY, 1761.

Days.	Hour Morn.	Ther.	Wind.	Weather.	Hour 2. After
1	8	24	N. W.	- - - - - - - -	32
2	—	34	S. W.	Cloudy - - - - -	64
3	—	30	N. E.	Little ſnow - - - -	30
4	—	22	N. W.	Flying clouds - - -	26
5	—	15	N. W.	- - - - - - -	24
6	—	23	N. E.	Cloudy - - - - -	36
7	—	45	S.	Clouded - - - - -	60
8	—	57	S. W.	Cloudy - - - - -	64
9	—	38	N. E.	Flying clouds - - -	—
10	—	34	N. E.	Rain - - - - - -	37
11	—	37	N. E.	Clouded - - - - -	47
12	—	35	N. E.	Rain - - - - - -	40
13	—	40	N. E.	Clouded - - - - -	54
14	—	39	N. E.	Miſling rain - - - -	42
15	—	38	N. E.	Rain - - - - - -	40
16	—	37	N. E.	Rain - - - - - -	35
17	—	35	N. W.	- - - - - - - -	45
18	—	35	S. E.	- - - - - - - -	60
19	—	36	S. W.	Flying clouds - - -	59
20	—	51	S. W.	Clouded - - - - -	67
21	—	49	W.	Flying clouds - - -	57
22	—	36	N. W.	Flying clouds - - -	45
23	—	29	N.	- - - - - - - -	35
24	—	22	N. W.	- - - - - - - -	35
25	—	31	S. W.	- - - - - - - -	52
26	—	49	S. W.	Hazy - - - - - -	67
27	—	38	S. E.	Rain - - - - - -	40
28	—	35	N. W.	Sleet - - - - - -	40

MARCH, 1761.

Days.	Hour Morn.	Ther.	Wind.	Weather.	Hour 2. After.
1	8	28	N. W.	Flying clouds - - -	37
2	—	28	N. E.	Clouded - - - - -	43
3	—	32	W.	Snow - - - - -	42
4	—	38	W.	- - - - - - -	48
5	—	42	S. W.	Clouded - - - - -	56
6	—	33	N. W.	Clouded - - - - -	38
7	—	31	N. E.	Snow - - - - -	32
8	—	33	N. W.	Clouded - - - - -	47
9	—	33	N. W.	- - - - - - -	43
10	—	36	S. W.	- - - - - - -	55
11	—	50	W.	Clouded - - - - -	60
12	—	43	S. W.	Clouded - - - - -	60
13	—	43	N. E.	Clouded - - - - -	42
14	—	35	N.	Clouded - - - - -	50
15	—	29	N. W.	- - - - - - -	38
16	—	35	S. W.	Clouded - - - - -	58
17	—	43	N. E.	- - - - - - -	48
18	—	45	S. E.	Clouded - - - - -	70
19	—	61	N. E.	Clouded - - - - -	71
20	—	47	N. E.	Clouded - - - - -	53
21	—	46	S. W.	Clouded - - - - -	65
22	—	60	S.	Clouded - - - - -	78
23	—	53	N.	- - - - - - -	57
24	—	45	N.	- - - - - - -	52
25	—	47	N. E.	- - - - - - -	56
26	—	54	S.	Hazy - - - - -	74
27	—	63	S. W.	Hazy - - - - -	83
28	—	62	S. W.	Hazy - - - - -	82
29	—	68	S.	Hazy - - - - -	86
30	—	61	S. W.	- - - - - - -	78
31	—	48	E.	Clouded - - - - -	65

APRIL, 1761.

Days.	Hour Morn.	Ther.	Wind.	Weather.	Hour 2. After.
1	8	58	N. E.	- - - - - - -	70
2	—	55	S. E.	Hazy - - - - -	69
3	—	61	S.	Cloudy - - - - -	75
4	—	63	S.	Cloudy, thunder - -	73
5	—	50	N.	Rain - - - - - -	57
6	—	35	N. W.	- - - - - - -	46
7	—	49	S. E.	Cloudy - - - - -	66
8	—	57	S.	Clouded - - - - -	69
9	—	60	E.	Rain - - - - -	57
10	—	47	N. E.	Rain - - - - -	50
11	—	47	S. E.	Rain - - - - -	52
12	—	46	N. E.	Clouded - - - - -	51
13	—	51	S. E.	Clouded - - - - -	66
14	—	57	S.	Cloudy - - - - -	77
15	—	69	S. W.	Flying clouds - - -	83
16	—	74	S. W.	High wind - - - -	86
17	—	57	N. W.	- - - - - - -	65
18	—	51	N. E.	- - - - - - -	60
19	—	62	S. W.	- - - - - - -	75
20	—	68	S. W.	Flying clouds - - -	82
21	—	74	S. W.	Flying clouds - - -	82
22	—	56	S. E.	Misling rain, thunder -	61
23	—	66	S. W.	Flying clouds - - -	78
24	—	73	N.	Clouded - - - - -	74
25	—	71	S. W.	Flying clouds - - -	84
26	—	64	N. E.	- - - - - - -	74
27	—	69	S.	Rain - - - - - -	—
28	—	70	S.	Little rain - - - -	86
29	—	—	——	- - - - - - -	—
30	—	56	——	Little rain - - - -	50

MAY, 1761.

Days.	Hour Morn.	Ther.	Wind.	Weather.	Hour 2, After.
1	8	58	——	Flying clouds - - -	69
2	—	55	N. W.	- - - - - - - -	64
3	—	58	N. E.	Rain - - - - -	67
4	—	65	S.	Clouded, thunder - -	80
5	—	60	N. W.	- - - - - - - -	69
6	—	57	N. E.	Flying clouds - - -	63
7	—	52	N. E.	Clouded - - - - -	54
8	—	53	E.	Rain - - - - - -	53
9	—	55	E.	High wind, rain - -	57
10	—	54	S. E.	Rain - - - - -	64
11	—	60	S. E.	Rain - - - - - -	67
12	—	68	S.	Clouded - - - - -	80
13	—	70	S. E.	Showery - - - -	73
14	—	60	N. E.	Showery - - - -	63
15	—	61	N. W.	Clouded - - - - -	73
16	—	73	S. E.	Flying clouds - - -	80
17	—	75	S.	Flying clouds - - -	89
18	—	83	S. W.	Cloudy, thunder - - -	87
19	—	67	N. W.	Flying clouds - - -	76
20	—	60	N. W.	- - - - - - - -	67
21					
22					
23					
24	—	80	S. W.	- - - - - - - -	89
25					
26					
27					
28	—	54	——	Little rain - - - -	60
29	—	58	N. E.	Clouded - - - - -	64
30	—	64	——	- - - - - - - -	83
31	—	81	N. W.	Flying clouds - - -	—

JUNE, 1761.

Days.	Hour Morn.	Ther.	Wind.	Weather.	Hour 2. After.
1	8	60	N. W.	- - - - - - -	70
2	—	64	N. E.	Flying clouds - - -	74
3	—	75	E.	Flying clouds - - -	78
4	—	75	S.	Miſling rain - - - -	—
5	—	64	N. W.	Flying clouds - - -	71
6	—	64	N. E.	- - - - - - -	72
7	—	70	S. E.	Flying clouds - - -	76
8	—	68	E.	Clouded - - - - -	72
9	—	68	E.	Little rain - - - -	72
10	—	73	N. E.	- - - - - - -	76
11	—	75	E.	- - - - - - -	76
12	—	77	S. E.	- - - - - - -	82
13	—	79	S.	Clouded - - - - -	86
14	—	85	S. W.	Flying clouds - - -	87
15	—	85	S. W.	Flying clouds - - -	87
16	—	85	N. E.	Flying clouds - - -	87
17	—	88	N. E.	Flying clouds - - -	88
18	—	86	S. W.	Flying clouds - - -	88
19	—	86	S. W.	Clouded, thunder - -	91
20	—	60	N. E.	Rain - - - - - -	61
21	—	60	N. E.	Flying clouds - - -	63
22	—	71	N. E.	Flying clouds - - -	73
23	—	76	N.	- - - - - - -	79
24	—	81	S.	- - - - - - -	85
25	—	84	S. W.	Flying clouds - - -	85
26	—	89	S. W.	Flying clouds - - -	89
27	—	89	S. W.	- - - - - - -	92
28	—	91	S.	- - - - - - -	97
29	—	89	S. W.	- - - - - - -	97
30	—	89	S. W.	Flying clouds, thunder -	92

JULY, 1761.

Days.	Hour Morn.	Ther.	Wind.	Weather.	Hour 2. After.
1	8	87	S. W.	Cloudy, thunder - - -	92
2	—	90	S.	Flying clouds - - -	94
3	—	91	S.	Flying clouds - - -	93
4	—	92	S. W.	Flying clouds - - -	94
5	—	93	S.	Clouded - - - - -	94
6	—	95	S.	Clouded, thunder - -	97
7	—	87	S. W.	Flying clouds - - -	94
8	—	92	S. W.	Flying clouds, thunder -	88
9	—	89	S. W.	Showery - - - - -	94
10	—	83	S. W.	Cloudy, thunder - - -	92
11	—	62	N. E.	Small rain - - - -	66
12	—	70	E.	Flying clouds - - -	76
13	—	79	S. E.	- - - - - - - -	80
14	—	80	E.	- - - - - - - -	80
15	—	84	S. W.	- - - - - - - -	88
16	—	90	S.	Flying clouds - - -	94
17	—	89	S. E.	- - - - - - - -	86
18	—	94	S. W.	Flying clouds - - -	92
19	—	91	S. W.	Flying clouds - - -	95
20	—	91	S. W.	Flying clouds - - -	94
21	—	93	S. W.	Cloudy, thunder - - -	94
22	—	72	N. E.	Clouded - - - - -	80
23	—	82	S. W.	Clear, thunder - - -	93
24	—	80	N. E.	Clouded - - - -	81
25	—	72	N. E.	- - thunder - -	79
26	—	74	S. W.	Cloudy - - - - -	86
27	—	86	S. W.	Cloudy - - - - -	92
28	—	90	S. W.	Clouded - - - - -	92
29	—	86	N. E.	Flying clouds - - -	88
30	—	79	N. E.	- - - - - - - -	86
31	—	—	S. W.	Flying clouds - - -	90

AUGUST, 1761.

Days.	Hour Morn.	Ther.	Wind.	Weather.	Hour 2 After.
1	8	88	S. W.	Cloudy, thunder - -	91
2	—	85	S. W.	Clouded, thunder - -	89
3	—	81	E.	Flying clouds - - -	85
4	—	85	W.	Flying clouds - - -	91
5	—	—	—	- - - - - - - -	93
6					
7					
8					
9					
10					
11					
12					
13	—	—	—	- - - - - - - -	97
14	—	85	S. W.	Flying clouds - - -	93
15	—	86	S. W.	Flying clouds - - -	93
16	—	90	S. W.	Flying clouds - - -	94
17	—	89	S. W.	Flying clouds - - -	94
18	—	88	S. W.	Cloudy - - - - -	94
19	—	89	S. W.	Flying clouds, thunder -	95
20	—	74	N. E.	Clouded - - - - -	74
21	—	75	N. E.	Rain - - - - - -	76
22	—	66	N. E.	Clouded - - - - -	77
23	—	64	N. W.	Rain - - - - - -	70
24	—	65	N.	Clouded - - - - -	71
25	—	66	N.	Clouded - - - - -	72
26	—	65	N.	Cloudy - - - - -	74
27	—	69	N. W.	- - - - - - -	78
28	—	71	N. W.	- - - - - - -	81
29	—	78	W.	- - - - - - -	83
30	—	72	S. W.	Flying clouds - - -	86
31	—	75	N. W.	Flying clouds - - -	83

SEPTEMBER, 1761.

Days.	Hour Morn.	Ther.	Wind.	Weather.	Hour 2. After.
1	8	70	N. W.	Cloudy	78
2	—	69	N. E.	Rain	73
3	—	66	N. W.	Clouded	68
4	—	61	N. W.	Clouded	70
5	—	66	W.		73
6	—	71	S. W.		82
7	—	67	N.	Cloudy	74
8	—	64	N. W.		71
9	—	71	S. W.	Flying clouds	82
10	—	73	S. W.	Flying clouds, rain	83
11	—	62	N. W.	Cloudy	70
12	—	63	N. W.		73
13	—	64	N. W.		75
14	—	69	S. W.		80
15	—	65	N. E.	Clouded	74
16	—	62	N. E.	Clouded	67
17	—	65	S. W.	Cloudy	77
18	—	66	N. W.		75
19	—	70	S. W.		81
20	—	70	S. E.		76
21	—	68	N. E.	Clouded	73
22	—	65	N. E.	Rain	78
23	—	75	S. E.	Rain	78
24	—	72	S. E.	Rain	87
25	—	81	S.	Cloudy	76
26	—	72	S.	Cloudy	85
27	—	74	S.	Clouded	84
28	—	76	S.	Flying clouds	82
29	—	72	S. E.	Flying clouds	80
30	—	74	S. E.	Cloudy	80

OCTOBER, 1761.

Days.	Hour Morn.	Ther.	Wind.	Weather.	Hour 2. After.
1	8	70	N. E.	Small rain - - - -	71
2	—	67	N.	Small rain - - - -	70
3	—	67	N.	Cloudy - - - - -	78
4	—	63	N.	Cloudy - - - - -	71
5	—	65	N.	- - - - - - -	75
6	—	67	S. E.	- - - - - - -	76
7	—	70	S.	Cloudy - - - - -	81
8	—	73	S.	Rain - - - - - -	83
9	—	63	N. E.	Rain - - - - - -	58
10	—	53	N. E.	Clouded - - - - -	60
11	—	53	N. E.	Rain - - - - - -	52
12	—	51	N. E.	Cloudy - - - - -	56
13	—	46	N. W.	- - - - - - -	56
14	—	46	N.	Flying clouds - - -	57
15	—	47	N. W.	- - - - - - -	57
16	—	47	N.	- - - - - - -	60
17	—	53	W.	Flying clouds - - -	68
18	—	55	S. W.	- - - - - - -	70
19	—	56	S. W.	- - - - - - -	72
20	—	58	S. E.	Cloudy - - - - -	72
21	—	66	E.	Cloudy - - - - -	71
22	—	67	S. E.	Rain - - - - - -	58
23	—	47	N. W.	Rain - - - - - -	46
24	—	45	S. W.	Flying clouds - - -	58
25	—	45	W.	Clouded - - - - -	58
26	—	45	N. W.	Clouded - - - - -	58
27	—	50	N. W.	Clouded - - - - -	57
28	—	45	N. W.	Flying clouds - - -	51
29	—	43	N. E.	Cloudy - - - - -	59
30	—	50	S. W.	Cloudy - - - - -	59
31	—	50	S. W.	Flying clouds - - -	65

NOVEMBER, 1761.

Days.	Hour Morn	Ther.	Wind.	Weather.	Hour 2 After.
1	8	56	N. E.	Rain - - - - -	51
2	—	43	N. W.	Flying clouds - - -	55
3	—	43	N. W.	Flying clouds - - -	59
4	—	50	S. E.	Rain - - - - -	62
5	—	46	N. W.	Flying clouds - - -	57
6	—	44	N. W.	Clouded - - - - -	46
7	—	35	N. W.	- - - - - - -	46
8	—	30	N. W.	- - - - - - -	45
9	—	30	——	Clouded - - - - -	—
10	—	35	——	Clouded - - - - -	—
11	—	35	——	- - - - - - -	—
12	—	35	——	Flying clouds - - -	52
13					
14	—	—	N. W.	- - - - - - -	47
15	—	35	N. W.	- - - - - - -	46
16	—	35	N. W.	- - - - - - -	51
17	—	40	N. W.	Rain - - - - - -	49
18	—	45	S. W.	- - - - - - -	56
19	—	41	S. W.	Small rain - - - -	42
20					
21	—	36	N. W.	- - - - - - -	49
22	—	35	N.	- - - - - - -	49
23	—	35	S. W.	- - - - - - -	54
24	—	34	N. E.	Foggy - - - - -	50
25	—	50	S.	Rain - - - - - -	54
26	—	35	N. W.	Cloudy - - - - -	43
27	—	29	N. W.	Rain - - - - - -	45
28	—	47	S.	Clouded - - - - -	62
29	—	49	S. W.	- - - - - - -	61
30	—	43	N. E.	Cloudy - - - - -	53

DECEMBER, 1761.

Days.	Hour Morn.	Ther.	Wind.	Weather.	Hour 2. After.
1	8	41	N. W.	- - - - - - -	49
2	—	32	N. W.	Clouded - - - - -	48
3	—	35	N.	Cloudy, - - - - -	45
4	—	36	E.	Rain - - - - - -	45
5	—	38	S.	Rain, high wind - - -	52
6	—	30	N. W.	- - - - - - -	—
7	—	26	N. W.	- - - - - - -	34
8	—	21	N. W.	Little ſnow - - - -	34
9	—	34	W.	Rain and ſnow - - -	34
10	—	20	N. W.	- - - - - - -	20
11	—	12	N. W.	- - - - - - -	32
12	—	34	S. W.	Clouded - - - - -	47
13	—	34	N.	Rain - - - - - -	38
14	—	32	N. E.	Rain - - - - - -	38
15	—	34	N. E.	Clouded - - - - -	37
16	—	22	N. W.	- - - - - - -	30
17	—	26	S. W.	Clouded - - - - -	43
18	—	19	N. W.	- - - - - - -	25
19	—	20	N. E.	Little ſnow - - - -	30
20	—	26	S. W.	Clouded - - - - -	—
21	—	30	N. W.	Clouded - - - - -	39
22	—	36	S. W.	Cloudy - - - - -	49
23	—	20	N. W.	- - - - - - -	30
24	—	27	N. W.	Snow, rain - - - -	41
25	—	37	S. W.	Flying clouds - - -	—
26	—	10	N. W.	- - - - - - -	19
27	—	7	N. W.	- - - - - - -	19
28	—	15	N. W.	- - - - - - -	37
29	—	26	S. W.	Flying clouds - - -	42
30	—	27	S. W.	- - - - - - -	45
31	—	30	S. W.	- - - - - - -	48

JANUARY, 1762.

Days.	Hour Morn.	Ther.	Wind.	Weather.	Hour 2. After.
1	8	30	N.	- - - - - - -	34
2	—	15	N. W.	- - - - - - -	48
3	—	13	N. E.	Cloudy - - - - -	42
4	—	30	N.	Thick fog - - - -	46
5	—	39	N. E.	Clouded - - - - -	54
6	—	39	N. E.	Thick fog - - - -	53
7	—	45	N. E.	Thick fog - - - -	64
8	—	51	S.	Thick fog - - - -	65
9	—	50	S. W.	Clouded - - - - -	56
10	—	30	N.	Snow - - - - -	30
11	—	30	N.	- - - - - - -	39
12	—	25	N.	- - - - - - -	45
13	—	34	S. W.	Clouded - - - - -	51
14	—	35	N.	- - - - - - -	55
15	—	40	S. W.	- - - - - - -	64
16					
17	—	50	N. E.	Misling rain - - - -	39
18	—	40	N. E.	Misling rain - - - -	45
19	—	40	N. E.	Misling rain - - - -	41
20	—	55	S. W.	Flying clouds - - -	54
21	—	33	N. W.	Flying clouds - - -	45
22	—	26	N. W.	Flying clouds - - -	40
23	—	30	N. E.	Rain - - - - - -	41
24	—	36	W.	- - - - - - -	43
25	—	20	N. W.	- - - - - - -	29
26	—	19	N. W.	- - - - - - -	37
27					
28					
29					
30					
31					

FEBRUARY, 1762.

Days.	Hour Morn.	Ther.	Wind.	Weather.	Hour 2. After.
1	8	—	——	Clouded - - - - -	40
2	—	28	N. W.	- - - - - - -	40
3	—	33	S. W.	Cloudy - - - - -	53
4	—	46	W.	Flying clouds - - -	59
5	—	45	S.	Flying clouds, thunder -	60
6	—	44	W.	- - - - - - -	53
7	—	40	N. E.	Cloudy, thunder - -	50
8	—	39	N.	Cloudy - - - - -	47
9	—	32	N. W.	Cloudy - - - - -	42
10	—	35	N. E.	Snow, rain - - - -	36
11	—	32	N. W.	Clouded - - - - -	42
12	—	32	N. W.	- - - - - - -	42
13	—	31	N. W.	- - - - - - -	48
14	—	31	N. E.	Cloudy - - - - -	—
15	—	31	N. W.	- - - - - - -	49
16	—	32	N. E.	Flying clouds - - -	47
17	—	42	S. W.	Small rain - - - -	46
18	—	42	N. W.	- - - - - - -	48
19	—	36	W.	Hazy - - - - -	48
20	—	45	W.	Hazy - - - - -	49
21	—	34	N. W.	- - - - - - -	—
22	—	26	N. W.	- - - - - - -	36
23	—	36	S. W.	Hazy - - - - -	45
24	—	35	N. W.	Clouded - - - - -	45
25	—	23	N. W.	- - - - - - -	26
26	—	24	N. W.	Flying clouds - - -	30
27	—	22	N. W.	- - - - - - -	32
28	—	30	N. W.	- - - - - - -	31

MARCH, 1762.

Days.	Hour Morn.	Ther.	Wind.	Weather.	Hour 2 After.
1	8	28	N. W.	Hazy, rain - - - -	47
2	—	34	N. W.	Clouded - - - - -	40
3	—	26	N. W.	- - - - - - -	40
4	—	36	W.	Flying clouds - - -	51
5	—	32	N. E.	- - - - - - -	43
6	—	35	N. E.	Flying clouds - - -	40
7	—	39	E.	Rain - - - - - -	43
8	—	37	N. E.	Rain - - - - - -	41
9	—	33	N. W.	- - - - - - -	—
10	—	33	N. W.	- - - - - - -	43
11	—	37	W.	- - - - - - -	49
12	—	41	S. E.	Rain - - - - - -	46
13	—	35	——	Cloudy - - - - -	43
14	—	32	N. W.	Little snow - - - -	36
15	—	29	N. W.	- - - - - - -	36
16	—	34	N.	Cloudy - - - - -	45
17	—	39	S. W.	Small rain - - - -	59
18	—	56	S. W.	Flying clouds - - -	66
19	—	34	N. E.	Rain - - - - - -	43
20	—	43	S. E.	- - - - - - -	49
21	—	47	S.	Small rain - - - -	56
22	—	42	N. W.	- - - - - - -	51
23	—	35	N. E.	Cloudy - - - - -	42
24	—	44	S. E.	Cloudy - - - - -	53
25	—	41	N. E.	- - - - - - -	47
26	—	38	N. E.	- - - - - - -	48
27	—	44	S.	Hazy - - - - -	58
28	—	53	S.	Clouded - - - - -	59
29	—	58	S. W.	Flying clouds - - -	65
30	—	44	N. E.	Cloudy - - - - -	55
31	—	41	N. E.	Rain - - - - - -	45

APRIL, 1762.

Days.	Hour Morn.	Ther.	Wind.	Weather.	Hour 2. After.
1	8	44	S. E.	Flying clouds - - -	50
2	—	43	N. E.	Rain - - - - - - -	46
3	—	52	S.	Cloudy - - - - -	63
4	—	44	N. E.	- - - - - - - -	50
5	—	46	S. E.	Clouded - - - - -	53
6	—	61	S.	- - - - - - - -	—
7	—	45	S. E.	Clouded - - - - -	47
8	—	46	S. E.	Cloudy - - - - -	57
9	—	45	N. W.	- - - - - - - -	51
10	—	49	N. W.	- - - - - - - -	58
11	—	52	S. W.	Hazy - - - - -	70
12	—	61	S. W.	Hazy - - - - -	73
13	—	63	S. W.	Hazy - - - - -	73
14	—	45	N. E.	Rain - - - - - -	43
15	—	45	N. E.	Cloudy - - - - -	50
16	—	50	S. W.	Clouded - - - - -	64
17	—	50	N. W.	- - - - - - - -	59
18	—	50	S. W.	- - - - - - - -	65
19	—	56	N.	- - - - - - - -	60
20	—	42	N. E.	Rain - - - - - -	52
21	—	42	N. W.	- - - - - - - -	51
22	—	50	N. W.	- - - - - - - -	55
23	—	56	S. E.	- - - - - - - -	60
24	—	56	S. E.	- - - - - - - -	60
25	—	63	S.	- - - - - - - -	74
26	—	68	S. W.	Clouded - - - - -	72
27	—	63	N.	- - - - - - - -	67
28	—	60	N. E.	Cloudy - - - - -	64
29	—	56	S. W.	Hazy - - - - -	73
30	—	71	S. W.	Hazy, thunder - - -	81

MAY, 1762.

Days.	Hour Morn.	Ther.	Wind.	Weather.	Hour 2. After
1	8	72	S. W.	Showers - - - - -	75
2	—	58	N. E.	Showers - - - - -	55
3	—	53	N. E.	Rain - - - - - -	50
4	—	53	N. E.	Cloudy - - - - -	58
5	—	56	S. W.	- - - - - - -	67
6	—	57	S. W.	Cloudy, thunder - - -	65
7	—	56	N.	Flying clouds - - -	61
8	—	59	E.	- - - - - - -	64
9	—	64	S.	- - - - - - -	69
10	—	63	N. E.	Cloudy - - - - -	64
11	—	56	——	- - - - - - -	—
12	—	59	S.	Flying clouds - - -	69
13	—	69	S. W.	Cloudy - - - - -	79
14	—	56	N. E.	Clouded - - - - -	55
15	—	56	E.	Cloudy - - - - -	60
16	—	66	S. W.	Cloudy - - - - -	72
17	—	70	S. W.	Thunder - - - - -	79
18	—	74	S. W.	- - - - - - -	79
19	—	75	S. W.	- - - - - - -	79
20	—	76	S. W.	- - - - - - -	81
21	—	78	S.	Flying clouds - - -	76
22	—	75	E.	Cloudy - - - - -	73
23	—	77	S. W.	- - - - - - -	80
24	—	76	S. W.	- - - - - - -	81
25	—	80	S. W.	- - - - - - -	83
26	—	78	W.	- - - - - - -	84
27	—	80	S. W.	Flying clouds, thunder	82
28	—	65	N. W.	Rain - - - - - -	58
29	—	65	N.	Cloudy - - - - -	71
30	—	69	N. E.	Cloudy - - - - -	71
31	—	71	S. E.	Cloudy - - - - -	75

JUNE, 1762.

Days.	Hour Morn.	Ther.	Wind.	Weather.	Hour 2. After.
1	8	71	S. W.	Clouded - - - - -	74
2	—	67	N. W.	Cloudy - - - - -	78
3	—	57	N. W.	Cloudy - - - - -	60
4	—	60	N. W.	Flying clouds - - -	66
5	—	—	——	- - - - - - -	73
6	—	75	S. W.	- - - - - - -	78
7	—	75	S. W.	- - - - - - -	82
8	—	77	S. E.	- - - - - - -	82
9	—	72	S. W.	- - - - - - -	82
10	—	78	S. W.	Cloudy, thunder - - -	84
11	—	70	N.	- - - - - - -	75
12	—	79	S. E.	Flying clouds - - -	79
13	—	70	S.	Cloudy - - - - -	85
14	—	81	S.	Flying clouds, thunder -	85
15	—	78	N. W.	Cloudy - - - - -	82
16	—	83	N.	Cloudy, thunder - - -	88
17	—	73	N. E.	Cloudy, thunder - -	80
18	—	74	N. W.	Rain - - - - - -	83
19	—	68	N. E.	Flying clouds - - -	70
20	—	70	W.	Flying clouds - - -	75
21	—	82	W.	- - - - - - -	80
22	—	87	W.	- - a ſhower - -	90
23	—	83	N. W.	Cloudy - - - - -	79
24	—	73	E.	Cloudy - - - - -	75
25	—	79	S. E.	Flying clouds - - -	82
26	—	82	S. E.	- - - - - - -	75
27	—	84	S.	- - - - - - -	85
28	—	75	N. E.	- - - - - - -	83
29	—	82	S. E.	Flying clouds, thunder -	87
30	—	70	N.	Clouded - - - - -	79

JULY, 1762.

Days.	Hour Morn.	Ther.	Wind.	Weather.	Hour 2. After.
1	8	73	E.	Rain - - - - - - -	79
2	—	64	N. E.	Rain - - - - - - -	70
3	—	66	W.	- - - - - - - -	79
4	—	84	S. W.	- - - - - - - -	84
5	—	84	S. W.	Hazy - - - - - -	86
6	—	88	S. W.	Hazy, thunder - - -	91
7	—	84	W.	Hazy, thunder - - -	88
8	—	84	S. W.	Cloudy, thunder - - -	88
9	—	76	N. E.	Flying clouds - - -	76
10	—	73	N. E.	Flying clouds - - -	73
11	—	79	S. E.	- - - - - - - -	80
12	—	75	S. W.	Clouded, a ſhower - -	82
13	—	80	S. W.	Clouded - - - - - -	84
14	—	80	S. E.	Cloudy - - - - - -	79
15	—	75	N. W.	Flying clouds - - -	77
16	—	75	N. E.	Cloudy - - - - - -	80
17	—	83	S. E.	Flying clouds - - -	82
18	—	82	S. W.	Flying clouds - - -	84
19	—	83	S. W.	Flying clouds, thunder -	85
20	—	83	S. W.	Flying clouds - - -	84
21	—	81	S. W.	Flying clouds - - -	85
22	—	76	N. E.	Cloudy, thunder - -	85
23	—	85	S. E.	Cloudy - - - - - -	89
24	—	85	S. W.	Flying clouds - - -	87
25	—	80	N.	Flying clouds - - -	85
26	—	80	N. E.	Flying clouds - - -	80
27	—	79	E.	Cloudy - - - - - -	79
28	—	81	S. E.	Flying clouds - - -	79
29	—	81	S.	Flying clouds - - -	85
30	—	84	E.	Cloudy - - - - - -	79
31	—	64	N. E.	Rain - - - - - - -	62

AUGUST, 1762.

Days.	Hour Morn.	Ther.	Wind.	Weather.	Hour 2. After.
1	8	59	N. E.	Rain - - - - - -	62
2	—	70	N. W.	Flying clouds - - -	76
3	—	67	N. E.	Flying clouds - - -	70
4	—	67	N. E.	Flying clouds - - -	69
5	—	66	N.	- - - - - - -	74
6	—	67	W.	- - - - - - -	74
7	—	74	S. W.	Flying clouds - - -	79
8	—	74	S. W.	Flying clouds - - -	79
9	—	72	S. W.	Flying clouds - - -	82
10	—	69	N. W.	- - - - - - -	75
11	—	71	S. W.	Cloudy - - - - -	80
12	—	79	N.	Cloudy - - - - -	84
13	—	73	N. E.	Cloudy - - - - -	79
14	—	79	S. W.	Cloudy - - - - -	84
15	—	78	S.	Flying clouds - - -	84
16	—	78	S. W.	Clouded, thunder - -	82
17	—	77	S. W.	Flying clouds, ſhower -	84
18	—	79	S. W.	Cloudy, thunder - - -	83
19	—	80	S. W.	Cloudy, thunder - - -	83
20	—	77	S. W.	Cloudy, thunder - - -	84
21	—	67	N. W.	Cloudy - - - - -	81
22	—	78	S. W.	Flying clouds - - -	8.
23	—	78	S. W.	Cloudy - - - - -	83
24	—	78	S. W.	Flying clouds, thunder -	83
25	—	69	N. W.	Cloudy, thunder - - -	75
26	—	73	N. E.	Cloudy, thunder - - -	80
27	—	74	S. W.	Cloudy - - - - -	82
28	—	76	S. W.	Cloudy - - - - -	83
29	—	76	S. W.	Flying clouds - - -	83
30	—	77	S. W.	Flying clouds - - -	82
31	—	73	N. W.	Flying clouds - - -	81

SEPTEMBER, 1762.

Days.	Hour Morn.	Ther.	Wind.	Weather.	Hour 2. After.
1	8	71	N.	Cloudy - - - - -	78
2	—	77	N.	Cloudy - - - - -	75
3	—	64	N. E.	Cloudy - - - - -	68
4	—	65	N. E.	Flying clouds - - -	69
5	—	63	S.	Flying clouds - - -	—
6	—	71	S. W.	Rain - - - - - -	81
7	—	61	N. E.	Cloudy - - - - -	68
8	—	62	N. W.	- - - - - - -	68
9	—	64	N. E.	- - - - - - -	72
10	—	64	S. W.	- - - - - - -	76
11	—	72	N. E.	Cloudy - - - - -	80
12	—	65	N. W.	Cloudy - - - - -	74
13	—	67	N. E.	- - - - - - -	77
14	—	72	S. W.	- - thunder - -	82
15	—	69	N.	Flying clouds - - -	77
16	—	67	N. W.	Flying clouds - - -	74
17	—	59	N. E.	- - - - - - -	64
18	—	60	E.	Cloudy - - - - -	80
19	—	64	S.	Cloudy - - - - -	77
20	—	69	N. E.	Cloudy - - - - -	81
21	—	70	W.	Cloudy, thunder - - -	81
22	—	70	S. W.	Small rain - - - -	57
23	—	55	N. W.	- - - - - - -	59
24	—	51	N. W.	- - - - - - -	62
25	—	51	N.	Cloudy - - - - -	64
26	—	55	N. E.	Cloudy - - - - -	72
27	—	56	E.	Cloudy - - - - -	73
28	—	64	S.	Rain - - - - -	70
29	—	63	S.	Flying clouds - - -	67
30	—	56	N. W.	- - - - - - -	67

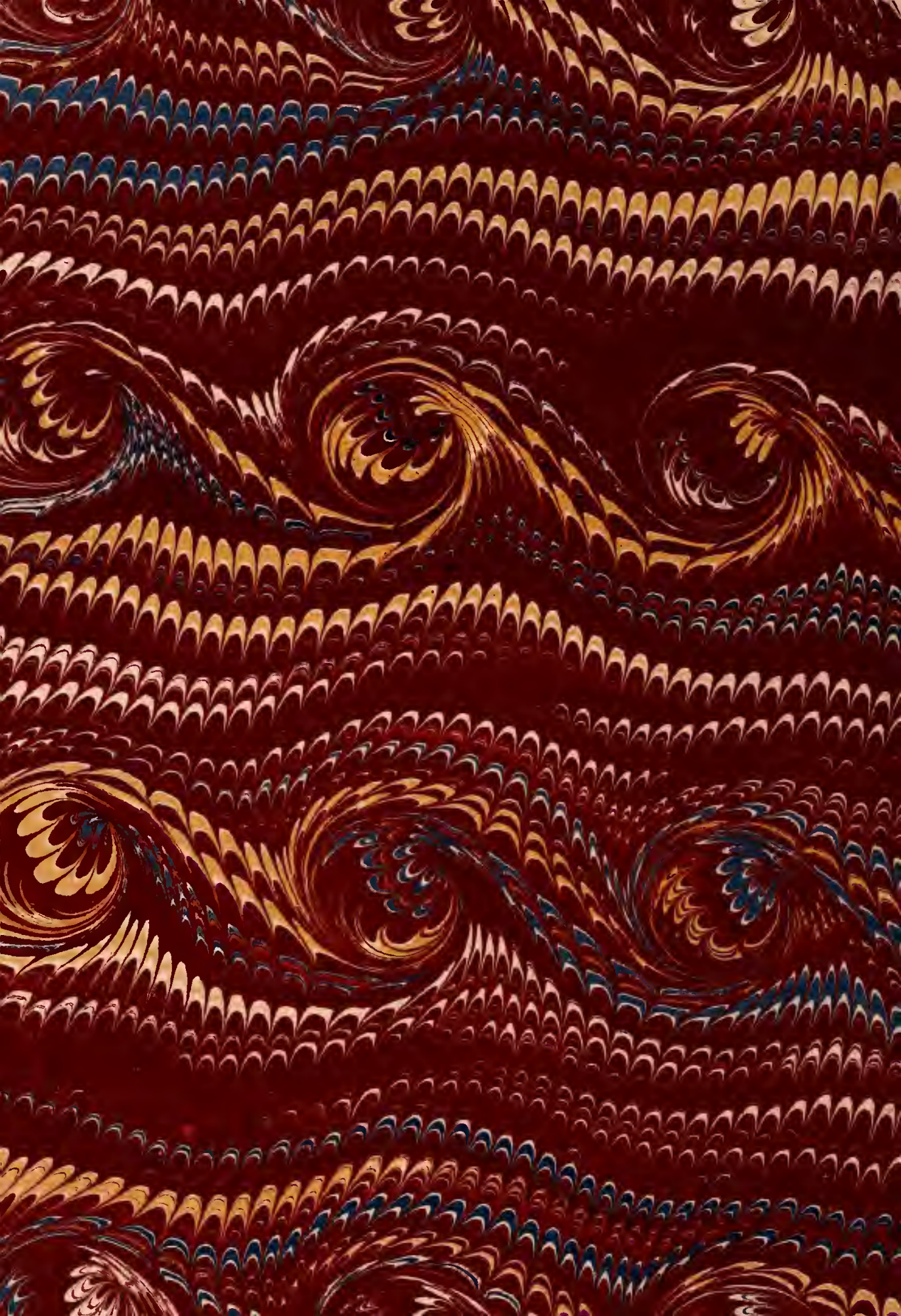
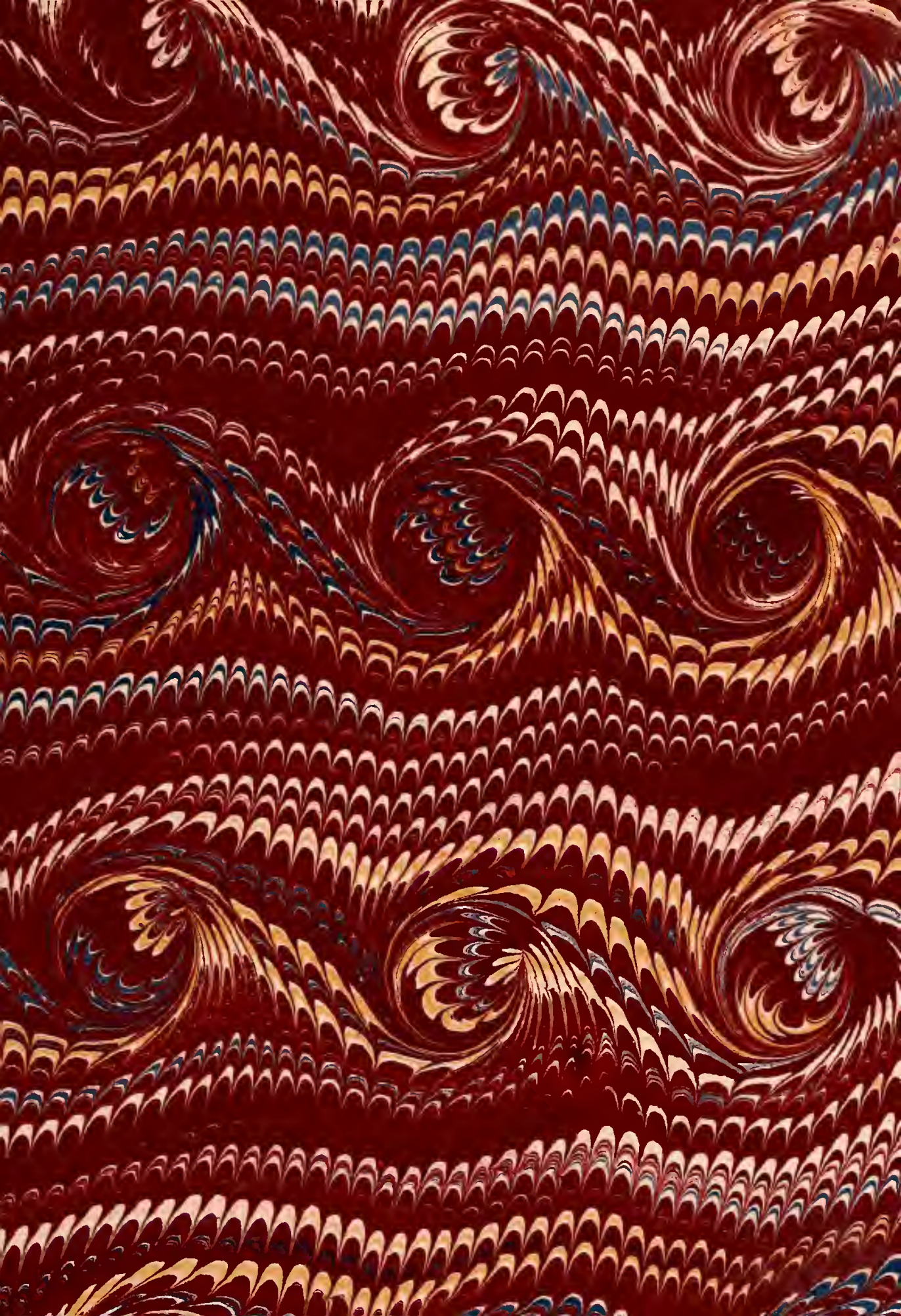
OCTOBER, 1762.

Days.	Hour h. m.	Ther.	Wind.	Weather.	Hour h. After.
1	8	60	N.	- - - - - - -	65
2	—	50	N. E.	- - - - - - -	59
3	—	56	S. W.	- - - - - - -	67
4	—	65	S. W.	Cloudy - - - - -	74
5	—	60	W.	Rain - - - - - -	65
6	—	53	N. W.	Flying clouds - - -	61
7	—	58	S. E.	Flying clouds - - -	63
8	—	61	S.	Clouded - - - - -	75
9	—	59	N. E.	Rain - - - - - -	61
10	—	63	S. W.	Clouded - - - - -	71
11	—	59	N. E.	Cloudy - - - - -	64
12	—	47	S. W.	- - - - - - -	55
13	—	49	N.	Flying clouds - - -	59
14	—	51	N. E.	Rain - - - - - -	58
15	—	60	S. W.	Rain - - - - - -	58
16	—	52	N. W.	Clouded - - - - -	57
17	—	52	S. W.	Cloudy, thunder and hail	65
18	—	51	N. W.	Cloudy - - - - -	58
19	—	45	N. W.	Clouded - - - - -	60
20	—	52	W.	Rain, thunder - - -	56
21	—	43	N. W.	Cloudy - - - - -	51
22	—	40	W.	- - - - - - -	51
23	—	39	W.	- - thunder - -	54
24	—	49	S. W.	Rain - - - - - -	60
25	—	44	W.	Flying clouds - - -	64
26	—	44	S.	Little rain - - - -	52
27	—	36	N. W.	Clouded - - - - -	46
28	—	33	N. W.	Little ſnow - - - -	45
29	—	32	N. W.	- - - - - - -	45
30	—	44	S. W.	- - - - - - -	—
31	—	46	N. E.	Cloudy - - - - -	53

NOVEMBER, 1762.

Days.	Hour Mor.	Ther.	Wind.	Weather.	Hour 2. After.
1	8	44	S. E.	Cloudy - - - - -	58
2	—	50	S.	Flying clouds - - -	66
3	—	53	N. W.	- - - - - - -	61
4	—	42	N. W.	Flying clouds - - -	65
5	—	51	S. E.	Rain - - - - - -	43
6	—	36	N. E.	Rain - - - - - -	34
7	—	34	N. E.	Clouded - - - - -	—
8	—	32	N. W.	Cloudy - - - - -	41
9	—	40	W.	Cloudy - - - - -	46
10	—	35	N. E.	Clouded - - - - -	44
11	—	38	N. W.	Cloudy - - - - -	47
12	—	39	W.	Clouded - - - - -	48
13	—	36	N. W.	Cloudy - - - - -	45
14	—	31	N. W.	- - - - - - -	42
15	—	31	N. W.	Flying clouds - - -	48
16	—	41	S. W.	- - - - - - -	48
17	—	34	N. W.	- - - - - - -	42
18	—	31	N. W.	- - - - - - -	44
19	—	42	—	Foggy - - - - -	—
20	—	41	N. W.	- - - - - - -	47
21	—	42	N. E.	- - - - - - -	45
22	—	35	N. E.	- - - - - - -	58
23	—	45	N. E.	Foggy - - - - -	60
24	—	46	N. E.	Foggy - - - - -	52
25	—	44	S. E.	Foggy - - - - -	52
26	—	48	N.	Foggy - - - - -	49
27	—	38	E.	Clouded - - - - -	46
28	—	40	N. E.	Rain - - - - - -	46
29	—	41	E.	Mifling rain - - - -	47
30	—	43	W.	Flying clouds - - -	48

DECEMBER, 1762.

Days.	Hour Morn.	Ther.	Wind.	Weather.	Hour 2. After.
1	8	31	N. W.	- - - - - - -	44
2	—	33	N.	- - - - - - -	45
3	—	43	S. W.	Clouded - - - - -	46
4	—	44	S. W.	Hazy - - - - -	56
5	—	43	S. W.	Hazy - - - - -	45
6	—	36	N. W.	Clouded - - - - -	44
7	—	37	S. W.	Small rain - - - -	42
8	—	33	N. W.	Clouded - - - - -	42
9	—	32	N. W.	- - - - - - -	47
10	—	34	W.	Cloudy - - - - -	52
11	—	35	S. W.	- - - - - - -	56
12	—	52	S.	Clouded - - - - -	62
13	—	44	S. W.	Flying clouds - - -	55
14	—	40	N. W.	Clouded - - - - -	41
15	—	30	N. W.	Clouded - - - - -	36
16	—	24	N. W.	- - - - - - -	41
17	—	30	N. W.	Cloudy - - - - -	49
18	—	51	S. W.	Clouded - - - - -	44
19	—	42	N. E.	Rain - - - - - -	43
20	—	40	N.	Misling rain - - - -	42
21	—	40	W.	Clouded - - - - -	47
22	—	50	S. W.	Cloudy - - - - -	59
23	—	41	N. E.	Rain - - - - - -	41
24	—	40	N. E.	Rain - - - - - -	41
25	—	41	N. E.	Rain - - - - - -	43
26	—	31	N. W.	- - - - - - -	35
27	—	26	N. W.	- - - - - - -	34
28	—	28	N. W.	- - - - - - -	41
29	—	30	N. E.	Foggy - - - - -	46
30	—	44	N. E.	Misling rain - - - -	50
31	—	44	S. W.	Foggy - - - - -	48

FINIS.